**Lessons From GENESIS**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Introduction**

**Often people turn to the first chapters of Genesis and begin to read but then jump ahead to the “unfamiliar stuff”. What do I mean?**

**Those first 11 chapters have so many “stories” like Adam and Eve, then the genealogies…(which no one likes to read)... then Noah’s Ark ... and then the tower of Babel…all “familiar stories,” especially if you have grown up going to Sunday School. People seem so familiar with these “stories” that they make the decision… (if they keep reading, since some are lost at the genealogies)… to simply skip ahead to the next narrative section starting with chapter 12. Our problem today is that we are so “into” newer and better that we forget all too often to go back to the basics…those things that ARE familiar, sound, and true. It is the reason that the Reformers used to say that we need to have the gospel preached to us daily.**

**I have made the case for years that the first 11 chapters are crucial for us to understand the rest of Scripture and sometimes we must go back to the familiar to see things we never knew, missed or have even forgotten which will strengthen our faith in ways we can’t imagine. We need a “grander” vision of God then we usually carry with us and these chapters do that for us, for they set the stage for God’s activity in the rest of the book of Genesis and the entirety of Scripture.**

**Have you ever told someone, “I must have missed the first part of your story, I don’t understand”? Without a context most stories lose meaning. So it is with the story of humanity. Ignorance of our beginning breeds confusion and purposelessness. Even the drama of salvation by grace makes sense only in light of history’s opening act.**

**In this study we will be going through the entirety of the book of Genesis, for this book of the Bible, like no other can and will open our eyes to the God of history, in all His love, justice and creativity, putting the world together and dealing graciously with every facet of His creation. This book also opens our eyes to look at man, made in God’s own image, valuable, capable of making right and wrong moral choices…the amazing abilities given by God along with the tremendous evil perpetrated by men on one another. And finally, this book opens our eyes to look at ourselves enabling us to discover where we fit in relation to God, to our fellow man and to the world in general. Hopefully, in this study you will come to see the God of history caring about His world, His people and you and maybe, just maybe, you will come away and never be disinterested or discouraged by the “familiar stories” found in its pages again.**

**Augustine explained in the paragraphs following his claim that the Scriptures are all about Christ in his defense against Faustus. Adam was a type of Christ. Abel died in the field; Christ died on Calvary. Noah’s story foretells Christ. Isaac carried the wood for his sacrifice; Christ did the same.**

**Some of my source material: Bonar on Genesis; The Bible Commentary-1872 version; Schaeffer’s work on Genesis (which was never completed…really just the highlights), From Creation to Consummation Vols. I-III by Dr. Gerald Van Groningen, Creation and Change: Genesis 1:1-2:4-In Light of the Changing Scientific Paradigms, by Douglas Kelly and years of study on my own after being convinced about how important this book is by the guys at the Institute for Creation Research...a long time ago in a galaxy far far away!**

**The outline of studies will progress this way with the most emphasis placed on the first 11 chapters.**

1. **Gen. 1:1-2- “In the Beginning…”**
2. **Gen. 1:3-2:3- “Creation Explained”**
3. **Gen. 1:26-31 and 2:4-25- “In the Image of God”**
4. **Gen. 3- “Paradise Lost”**
5. **Gen. 4- “Sin’s Consequences”**
6. **Gen. 5- 6:8- “Genealogies: Our Family History”**
7. **Gen. 6:9-8:14- “The Flood”**
8. **Gen. 8:15- 9:29- “Covenant with Noah”**
9. **Gen. 10-11- “Babel”**
10. **Gen. 12-14- “The Call of Abraham”**
11. **Gen. 15-20- “The Covenant of Grace”**
12. **Gen. 21-27- “Isaac- The Long Awaited Son”**
13. **Gen. 28-36- “How do you solve a problem like Jacob?”**
14. **Gen. 37-50- “Joseph in and over Egypt”**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**August 18, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Introduction**
3. **When you hear the word “creation,” what comes to mind?**
4. **For many Christians, the notion of creation is bound up in concerns about the age of the Earth or the important battles between The God of the Bible and His story, intelligent design and naturalistic evolution.**
5. **In these instances, considerations of creation are primarily focused on *how* the world was made.**
6. **Genesis= *“Bereshith= In the beginning”***
7. **Moses is the author/narrator/ writer for God. Some want to make the case that Genesis is anonymous and somehow that matters.**
8. **Truth is, Genesis is formally anonymous.**
9. **However, the authorship of Genesis is inseparable from the authorship of the Pentateuch. The Pentateuch is a literary unit.**
10. **So it would be artificial to consider the authorship of Genesis in isolation to the authorship of the Pentateuch as a whole since other Pentateuchal books indicate Mosaic authorship. That, in turn, reflects back on Genesis.**
11. **Moses’ knowledge of these events was the result of direct revelation from God the Holy Spirit as we are told in the New Testament.**

* **II Tim. 3:16-17- *“All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God2 may be complete, equipped for every good work.”***
* **II Peter 1:20-21- *“…knowing this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture comes from someone’s own interpretation. For no prophecy was ever produced by the will of man, but men spoke from God las they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.”***

1. **Moses wrote Genesis in the early to mid-2nd millennium BC.**
2. **Interpreting the book doesn't depend on which date we choose for the Exodus, especially since all events in Genesis considerably predate the time of composition.**
3. **Moses wrote Genesis to the emancipated Jewish slaves in the Sinai desert so they could know the truth of their God who had just delivered them miraculously from Egypt.**
4. **It filled in the backstory of their history as a people-group.**
5. **It clarified the identity of the one true God.**
6. **The God who delivered them from Egypt was the same God who made the world, saved Noah, and guided the patriarchs.**
7. **The God who delivered them from Egypt isn't a local God or tribal God. He is not one god among many. Rather, He is the Creator of the world. All other concrete entities are creatures...or in the case of man, a *“being”* created in His image…unique among His creation.**
8. **After completion of the text Moses would have deposited it in the Ark of the Covenant.**
9. **Today, many more liberal commentators want to use comparative ancient Near Eastern literature to interpret Genesis.**
10. **To some extent this can be useful, but it's easily overused.**
11. **The first task of a commentator is to interpret the text before him, not compare it to another text and then use the other text as the frame of reference. The Bible must always be the “source text” for it is unlike any other…for it is God’s Word!**
12. **Even if we assume that the narrator is interacting with common ancient Near Eastern conceptions, the question at issue is what that means to the Moses, and not what it might have meant to the authors and editors of comparative literature.**
13. **We must interpret Genesis on its own terms, according to the Moses’ own vision and inspiration from God.**
14. **In addition, using comparative literature to interpret Genesis assumes we know how to interpret the comparative literature. So the exercise can quickly devolve into vicious circularity.**
15. **This desire to compare and contrast as if the sources are equal are normal since we perceive God’s revelation through a glass darkly…our perception is obscured by our sin and our limited capabilities to grasp the things of God.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**August 25, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **What’s the big deal about what as a Christian you believe about creation?**
4. **As important as the HOW of creation questions is, as Christians, there is a better question to consider, especially in a culture like ours. What are the implications from both of these: *that* God created the world and *why* God created the world?**
5. **Another way to think about it is that Christians need to be clear on what creation is *for* and what *our* place is in it.**
6. **It’s tempting for some to see the biblical story of creation as God’s Plan A, something discarded on account of our sin.**
7. **In this view, Christ’s work to redeem the world and the work of the Church is just the backup plan.**
8. **In this view, the Christian life is often reduced to personal salvation, and the world around us to a kind of ticking time bomb waiting to be destroyed. This, however, is not consistent with the deep hope that the Gospel offers.**
9. **To get a better picture of God’s eternal purpose for His people, we must go back to the beginning, back to creation—**
10. **Not just how He created the world but that He created the world and why.**
11. **Have you ever walked into a conversation and then said to them, *“I must have missed the first part of your story, I don’t understand”?***

* **Without a context most stories lose meaning. So it is with the story of humanity.**
* **Ignorance of our beginning breeds confusion and purposelessness.**
* **Even the drama of salvation by grace makes sense only in light of history’s opening act.**

1. **From Genesis to Revelation, God’s goals for creation have been the same:**
2. **That His world and especially His image bearers would be in unbroken fellowship with Him.**
3. **Another way to say it is what was true about God’s plans for His creation in the beginning remains true today for His elect.**
4. **The redemption of His own through Christ isn’t a new idea. It’s simply the fulfillment of God’s original plan. Gen. 3:15- *“I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.”***
5. **Which was already in place …it wasn’t thought up on the spot according to the rest of Scripture.**
6. **This plan had been put in place before the foundations of the world…agreed upon in the Godhead and executed in time and space as the Covenant of Grace.**
7. **God’s redeeming work does not scrap creation but remakes it and renews it.**
8. **God’s Covenant of Grace is the foundation and the cornerstone in this.**
9. **Remember, there is a bigger picture here as well and that is, that it is not only God’s people who are longing for Christ’s return, but it’s creation itself.**

* **Romans 8:19-23- *“For the creation waits with eager longing for the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself will be set free from its bondage to corruption and obtain the freedom of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation has been groaning together in the pains of childbirth until now. 23 And not only the creation, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies.”***

1. **In Christ, Christians are called to participate in God’s renewal of His creation as His representatives.**
2. **The biblical story certainly includes our personal salvation in Jesus Christ. And if that’s all there was to it that would be fantastic.**
3. **But the better news is there’s even more to the story. In addition to what we are saved *from*, there is also what we are saved *for*…Communion with God , fellow believers and His world.**
4. **We have talked generally so let’s look at this more specifically. The Gospel Is Grounded in Genesis.**
5. **Genesis is foundational to all of our major Christian doctrines, and that includes the Gospel! Christianity is based in history, and that history is recorded for us beginning in Genesis 1–11.**
6. **Yes, Genesis really is foundational, as every single major Christian doctrine is either grounded directly or indirectly in the history in Genesis. Here are just a few:**
7. **The Doctrine of God. It begins here at the beginning.**

* **Not that He had a beginning but the doctrine of God…and all His attributes are evident in the first 3 chapters of Genesis.**
* **By His mere commands: as appears in Genesis 1, *"Let there be light… let there be heavens,"* argues His omnipotence, His aseity (of and from Himself in need of nothing or no one), His immutability, His omnipresence, His Omniscience, His Sovereignty…just to name a few.**

1. **Death and suffering. Why does death and suffering exist if there’s a good God? Genesis teaches that God created a *“very good”* creation (Genesis 1:31) and that death became part of this world after Adam sinned against God. Death isn’t God’s fault—its God justice that He decreed if His command was rejected… as it was (Genesis 3)!**
2. **The Gospel!Why did Jesus need to come and die? (Gen. 2: 15-17, 3:15)**

* **Because death is the penalty for sin.**
* **God DOESN’T enter into this story for He is THE STORY!**
* **BUT God…(the Gospel)… promised something better for His own.**
* **Oh, we will all surely die, unless the LORD returns first…**
* **But life eternal is simply being *“gathered to our fathers”* in the community of God’s elect so we can worship Him forever.**
* **The gospel is first proclaimed in Genesis 3:15. The gospel is grounded in a literal Genesis and a literal Adam and Eve!**
* **Think about this a minute—if death is not really the penalty for sin, if death had existed for millions of years and Adam and Eve were going to die anyway, then what does it mean that Adam and Eve would die because of sin?**
* **Just consider what God says through Paul:**
* ***“Therefore, just as sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men because all sinned.”* (Romans 5:12)…**
* ***“For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.”* (1 Corinthians 15:22)**

1. **Depravity.**

* **Gen. 3 begins with the fall which caused the separation from God, from one another and from creation.**
* **Then we see the extent of it with Cain and Abel (Gen. 4)…Cain’s murder of his brother over a whole assortment of sinful actions and attitudes,**
* **And then all the way through to the Tower of Babel (Gen. 11).**
* **When the people were commanded to spread throughout the earth they opted to build a city.**
* **Rejecting God and in their pride they decided to build a tower to show off their own perceived greatness…and we are still doing this today.**
* **The story of sin, judgment and restoration goes on throughout the Bible culminating in Christ, but we see it first in Genesis 3.**

1. **Mercy and Grace. We see it from the beginning really but this is evidenced when Adam and Eve are restored even though the consequence of their sin would be death and expulsion from the Garden, Eve receiving her name and children (Gen. 4) symbolize God’s mercy and grace to them.**
2. **Unconditional Election.**

* **There is the offspring of the woman and the offspring of the serpent (Gen. 3:15) set apart by God.**
* **We see Abel and then Seth as representing the children of Eve and Cain and his descendants and offspring of the serpent. Gen. 4**
* **We see Abram being called and the rest of Ur left in darkness. Gen. 11**

1. **Substitionary Atonement. Sacrificing the animals…shedding their blood… and then making skin for Adam and Eve after they sinned begins the process (Gen. 3).**

* **An obvious inference is to the sacrifices that were expected in chapter 4.**
* **Also, a type…the clothing by the skins of sacrificed animals points to the clothing of us by Jesus’ righteousness when He went to the cross and sacrificed Himself then resurrecting gaining victory over death. I Cor. 15: 55-58**

1. **God with Us. The Immanuel principle is from the beginning where Adam and Eve walked with God in the garden but also after the Fall when God came to Adam and Eve.**
2. **Perseverance. God chose a people…His elect…before the foundations of the earth (Eph. 1) and this theme has carried through and will continue until the end when those who are His will be with Him forever and those who aren’t His will be cast into the lake of fire forever.**
3. **Marriage. What is marriage? Well… we don’t get to define marriage—God has done that, because He created it! He created marriage when He created one man and one woman and brought them together as *“one flesh”* (Genesis 1:27, 2:24).**
4. **Gender. Gender is not on a spectrum as our culture likes to claim. God defines gender and sexuality, and He has said that He created us male and female from the beginning (Genesis 1:27). There are only two sexes of humans!**
5. **Sanctity of human life. Human life is sacred, worth far more than any animal, plant, or anything else. And the reason for that is because we’re made uniquely in the image of God (Genesis 1:27, Genesis 9). We aren’t just animals (in fact, we are *“beings”* Gen 2:7—we’re image bearers of our Creator.)**
6. **Race. There’s only one race, the human race. (Gen. 1:27-28).**

* **Every single person is descended from Adam and Eve; therefore there can only be one race.**
* **We have people groups/ethnicities (not races, no matter what politicians, news pundits, or preachers say) around the world because of the event of the Tower of Babel when God confused their languages, scattering them around the world.**
* **Biblical history explains not only why we’re only one race but also why there are different people groups.**

1. **Now let’s look at Gen. 1:1 and consider it generally:**
2. **How shall we interpret the creation account? Fact or Fiction? Why?**
3. **The familiar opening line of Genesis that *“In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth,”* introduces a simple, but profound idea.**
4. **Everything that exists, visible and invisible, was created by God. If true, the world is infused with purpose and design…which it is!**
5. **Life is not random but ordered.**
6. **And yet, as significant as these implications are, there is much more to the doctrine of creation than *“God created.”***
7. **Other passages throughout Scripture, for example John 1 and Colossians 1, claim that God’s creative work is not confined to the distant past.**
8. **Rather, God remains present, involved, and sovereign over and in His creation.**
9. **Specifically, it is in and through Christ that God remains present, involved, and sovereign over and in His creation….and since His coming His kingdom has been expanding and will continue until the Day He returns.**
10. **In Colossians 1:16-17, Paul wrote that it was by Christ, the *“image of the invisible God and firstborn of all creation, that all things were created.”* And *“in Him, all things hold together”*.**

* **In other words, God is more than a first cause. He not only created the world; He sustains it.**
* **Twentieth-century theologian Robert Capon helpfully described this truth in this way: *“If God wanted to get rid of the universe, He would not have to do anything; He would have to stop doing something.”***

1. **At the same time, it would be inaccurate to think of God’s sustaining work as a kind of animating, impersonal energy.**
2. **This is what older generations called “vitalism” (and Star Wars fans know as “The Force”).**
3. **God is intimately and personally involved with His creation.**

* **Psalm 124:8- *“Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.”***
* **This passage links the God who created heaven and earth as the same God who helps us personally.**

1. **He is, Scripture reveals, mindful of the sparrow (Matthew 10:29) and the number of hairs on our head (Luke 12:7).**
2. **It’s a remarkable thing that the God who created and sustains all things knows and cares for His creation intimately.**
3. **He not only delights in His work, He does not grow weary of it.**
4. **As G.K. Chesterton beautifully remarked, God is unlike grown-ups who become wearied by monotony: *“It is possible that God says every morning, “Do it again” to the sun; and every evening, ‘Do it again’ to the moon. It may not be automatic necessity that makes all daisies alike; it may be that God makes every daisy separately but has never got tired of making them.”***

* **Like a child who you are playing with who never tires of a particular game… “Again”, they say with delight in the voice and eyes.**
* **Every night as we prepare to go to sleep when we are on vacation at the beach with my grandsons I tell them… *“You know what? We get to wake up and do it all over again!”* And we all smile!**

1. **In a Christian worldview, the creation is more miraculous than mechanical, than we often realize.**
2. **Of course, the world is orderly and works according to identifiable and predictable laws.**
3. **And yet, as Paul wrote to the Colossians, it is graciously and lovingly held together just as it was brought into being, by the very Word of God.**

* **Col. 1:16-18- *“For by Him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things were created through Him and for Him. 17 And He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. 18 And He is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in everything He might be preeminent.”***
* **It must be fact, in every detail, or nothing is to be trusted as truth in all of Scripture since creation takes such a prominent role throughout the Bible.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**September 1, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Genesis 1**
3. **When does the Bible tells us that God created?**
4. **In the Beginning! LOL!**
5. **It is that simple when we are assured that the Bible is the Word of God …our source material.**
6. **Again, what is basically being communicated with the words, *“In the beginning, God created…”?***
7. **Basic truths:**
8. **There was a beginning…things have not always existed.**
9. **God is.**
10. **God created.**
11. **God was before the beginning… He is eternal!**

* **Job 36:26- *“Behold, God is great, and we know Him not; the number of His years is unsearchable.”***
* **Ps. 90:2- *“Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever you had formed the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting you are God.”***
* **Isaiah 57:15- *“For thus says the One who is high and lifted up, who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy…”***
* **There was no “time” when He did not exist. He never came into being and He will never cease to exist.**
* **The fact that He created tells us that He existed before the beginning as we have it registered for us.**
* **He has existed forever and WILL exist forever.**
* **Duet.32:40- *“For I lift up my hand to heaven and swear, As I live forever”* God Himself, who cann0t lie, swears that He is forever.**
* **I Tim. 1:17- *“To the King (Eternal) of the ages, immortal (imperishable, incorruptible), invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.”***
* **The Bible agrees He is eternal!**

1. **Breaking down the sentence with the Hebrew words. The Hebrew paints an interesting picture that unfortunately the English doesn’t even begin to capture.**
2. **Hebrew= Be reshith= “beyt”= “in”…which pictorially means- a floor plan/design or even closer a tent…but more precisely the family within the tent.**

* **This meaning also correspond with the meaning of the Hebrew word for “trust”.**
* **So that which was in God’s plan and design is trustworthy…and should gives us a sense of home in that it is the place of truth…the place of refuge…the place we can trust over every place else except in God’s presence.**

1. ***“Reshith*”= THE BEGINNING… the plan or design is beginning to unfold.**

* **The Hebrew word ראשית (reshiyt) may be interpreted as “beginning,” but it’s more literal meaning is related to the idea of “height,” as in the height, origin or beginning of an event, the height of someone in rank or the height of importance….or height as in climax of an event….wide range of meaning to make the point. At the height or climax of time God created.**

1. **Before time commenced. God did not have Moses write *“very***

***early on” or “In a galaxy far far away in a time long ago”* because time itself was part of creation.**

1. **“Be reshith bara Elohim”= *“In the beginning, God created…”***

* **Bara= create, created…select, chose…fashioned or formed.**
* **Bara from the Qal stem in Hebrew=*created***
* **To shape, to fashion and it is ONLY employed with reference to divine agency…to God/Elohim (Godhead) working alone.**
* **The Hebrew verb speaks to the unique and absolute action being attributed to God alone …it is not the same word for create in the way we use it to talk about what we do…taking something and making something else out of it…being creative.**
* **In other words, this word means that an infinite, personal Triune (Elohim) God of the Bible made something out of nothing…*ex nihilo*…without preexisting material.**
* **St. Augustine defined it this way, *“For you created them from nothing, not FROM your own substance or FROM some matter not created by yourself or already in existence.”***
* **Edward Leigh (an English lay writer known particularly for his works on Christian doctrinal topics. A divine of the Westminster Assembly)- *“Creation is the action of God, whereby out of nothing He brought forth nature itself and all things in nature, both substances and accidents, in and with the substances, and finished them in the space of six days, both to His own glory and the salvation of the elect.”***
* **To sum up it speaks of the action of God in bringing about His creative work.**

1. **The Jewish Targum (written in the first Century A.D. as a type of transliteration) interprets these words as *“In wisdom God created…”***

* **They do this to go along with Prov. 3:19-20- *“The Lord by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens; by His knowledge the deeps broke open, and the clouds drop down the dew.”***
* **This *“wisdom of God”* then is then broken down further by the early Church Fathers to mean the Logos- The Word…Jesus Christ Himself who was with the Father at the beginning along with the Spirit of God.**

1. **It also clearly asserts for future generations that Aristotle was wrong …the world has not always existed. In fact, it had a beginning because of the power and wisdom of God, the First Cause and the author of all things!**

**b. Since Moses began *“In the beginning…”* we have no account of what**

**happened before.**

1. **A people being curious always want to know what**

**happened before.**

1. **Jonathan Edwards responded one day to such an**

**inquiry by saying, *“God was making Hell for the curious!”***

1. **The Object and Subject of Creation**
2. **God is the first object and subject of Genesis according to Gen. 1:1- *“In the beginning, God…”* and by virtue of the placement here in this literature we know He will be the subject of the whole book. Everything else speaks to define His activity. How do we know this and why is that important?**
3. **The comma is placed here after the word *“beginning”* to emphasize the subject…God as the Creator!**
4. **We also know because this comma is there that God was there at the beginning…so in a sense for our purposes…since we need things defined in time and space language… we can say He existed before time…the rest of Scripture tells us that He exists apart from time.**
5. **What are some of things that the Bible says that God was doing *“before time”…before the foundations of the earth”*…before the beginning?**
6. **John 1:1-5 *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through Him, and without Him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. 5 The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.”***
7. **John 17:5,24- *“And now, Father, glorify me in your own presence with the glory that I had with you before the world existed.* … *“Father, I desire that they also, whom you have given me, may be with me where I am, to see my glory that you have given me because you loved me before the foundation of the world.”***
8. **Eph. 1:3-7-*“*** ***Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places, even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him. In love He predestined us for adoption to Himself as sons through Jesus Christ, according to the purpose of His will, to the praise of His glorious grace, with which He has blessed us in the Beloved.”***
9. **Col. 1:16-17- *“For by Him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together.”***
10. **I Peter 1:20- *“He was foreknown before the foundation of the world but was made manifest in the last times for the sake of you who through Him are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.”***

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**September 8, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Genesis 1:1- *“In the beginning, created the heavens and the earth.”***
3. **Having talked about this last week, who did we say is The Object and Subject of Creation and why is it important for us to be clear on this as Bible believing Christians?**
4. **God…**
5. **For Gospel context consider II Peter 3:1-13…concerning how important it is to have creation settled in our minds.**
6. **2 Peter 3:1–13: Scoffers = escarnecedores “ Empaiktes” (the people that offend the others reputation in order to affect its reputation = ridicule or the opposite of empathy)**
7. **The Day of the Lord Will Come. *“This is now the second letter that I am writing to you, beloved. In both of them I am stirring up your sincere mind by way of reminder, [2] that you should remember the predictions of the holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and Savior through your apostles, [3] knowing this first of all, that scoffers will come in the last days with scoffing, following their own sinful desires. [4] They will say, “Where is the promise of his coming? For ever since the fathers fell asleep, all things are continuing as they were from the beginning of creation.” [5] For they deliberately overlook this fact, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God, [6] and that by means of these the world that then existed was deluged with water and perished. [7] But by the same word the heavens and earth that now exist are stored up for fire, being kept until the day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly.[8] But do not overlook this one fact, beloved, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. [9] The Lord is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance. [10] But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be exposed.[11] Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of people ought you to be in lives of holiness and godliness, [12] waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be set on fire and dissolved, and the heavenly bodies will melt as they burn! [13] But according to his promise we are waiting for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.*” (ESV)**

* **Note: V-8 - DAY=1000YEARS does not apply to the 6 days of creation Genesis 1:5…And there was evening and there was morning, the first day. (ESV) WCF Chapter -IV Of Creation. (page 6).**
* ***It refutes a line of human thought:* Evolutionism — The book of Genesis states that in the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. He then describes that God did this on six days of the**

1. **Consider Isaiah 44:6-8- *“Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and His Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: ‘I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god. Who is like me? Let him proclaim it. Let him declare and set it before me, since I appointed an ancient people. Let them declare what is to come, and what will happen. Fear not, nor be afraid; have I not told you from of old and declared it? And you are my witnesses! Is there a God besides me? There is no Rock; I know not any.”***
2. **Is it settled in our minds, who God is? See. Rev. 1:17-18- *“When I saw Him, I fell at His feet as though dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying, ‘Fear not, I am the first and the last, and the living one. I died, and behold I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of Death and Hades.”***

**As I said, all the great biblical themes have their point of origin in the book of Genesis. The truth about God, the truth about the world, the truth About man, about sin, about judgment, about salvation, about the church and so on all have their point of origin in the book of Genesis. It refutes several lines of human thought, such as:**

1. **Atheism — Atheism denies the existence of God and affirm that the universe arose spontaneously. Can matter and energy create themselves? The universe is governed by laws, and laws do not create themselves.**
2. **Pantheism —God is everything and that everything is God.**
3. **Materialism — The book of Genesis states that God created the heavens and the earth without pre-existing matter, because before the beginning only God existed. Therefore matter is not eternal, as the Greeks thought; it was created, and created by God.**
4. **Adauto Lourenço says that this first sentence of the Bible defines the origin of the three main basic elements with which science works: time, space, and matter. Consider the order: In the beginning [time] God created the heavens [space] and the earth [matter].**
5. **Genesis illustrates that the purposes of the whole Bible is to reveal God. Sadly many in the church ignore God’s perfect, clear, and inerrant Word to their own confusion and detriment. They all too often choose to mold it into their own image rather that standing back in awe of its glory that is the perfection of His wisdom.**
6. ***“We need a great dose of the doctrine of creation in our lives these days to bring fiber into our spiritual being, to strengthen our souls, and to enable us to grasp that this same God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness has shined in our hearts. That's the glorious thing."*— Eric Alexander**
7. **The title for God here is Elohim. What do we know about this title of God?**
8. **It is used at least 35 times in Chapter 1-2:3. Moses favorite title for God.**
9. **It is plural…describing for us, first of all His majesty…but it is the type of plural that means more than 2 so it is also a hint at the Trinity… a plurality within the Godhead.**
10. **In Genesis 1:1, the plural noun “Elohim” (“God” in the ESV, is joined with the singular verb (Bara)*“created”:* *“In the beginning, [Elohim] created the heavens and the earth.”* The Godhead created together!**
11. **The pattern is repeated in Genesis 1:27: *“So [Elohim] created man in His own image, in the image of [Elohim] He created him; male and female He created them.”***
12. **These examples of subject-verb disagreement seem to be intentional on the part of the author. What is he emphasizing?**

* **That the Godhead alone created all things by means of His singular agency. He is One…in 3 persons!**
* **The Godhead alone created heaven and earth,**
* **without any guides; Isa. 40:12-13-*“*** ***Who has measured the waters in the hollow of His hand and marked off the heavens with a span, enclosed the dust of the earth in a measure and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance? Who has measured the Spirit of the LORD, or what man shows Him his counsel?”***
* **or helpers; Isa. 44:24- *“Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, who formed you from the womb: ‘I am the LORD, who made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by myself*.”**

1. **In emphasizing this point, Genesis 1 provides the first and fundamental building block of Trinitarian theology: monotheism.**

* **One God in tri-unity created all things, rules all things, and directs all things to His own glory.**
* **Apart from monotheism, belief in the Trinity would be a form of polytheism.**
* **Only in the context of monotheism is faith in the Trinity… faith in one God in three persons.**
* **It refutes a line of human thought: Polytheism — Although the term Elohim [God] is a plural noun, the verb bara [created] is in the singular. There is only one God, who subsists in three Persons.**

1. **According to Genesis 1, God, His Word and Spirit are the means whereby God produces, forms, and fills all things.**
2. **God speaks (His Word) days and creatures into existence (Gen. 1:3, 6, 9, 11, 14, 20, 24, 26), God’s Spirit is the almighty *“breath of God*”.**
3. **God names the various species He brings into existence (Gen. 1:5, 8, 10).**
4. **And God blesses the creatures He brings into existence (Gen. 1:22, 28).**
5. **Along with God’s speech, God’s Spirit is also active in the work of creation, hovering over it like a mother bird (Gen. 1:2; cf. Deut. 32:11- *“Like an eagle that stirs up its nest, that flutters over its young, spreading out its wings, catching them, bearing them on its pinions,”*) the unformed, unfilled world God produced, ready to endow it with life, energy, intelligence, and fullness by means of His life-giving presence (Ex. 31:3; 35:31; Num. 24:2).**

* **In identifying God’s Word and Spirit as the means whereby God produces, forms, and fills all things, Genesis 1 includes God’s Word and Spirit within God’s singular agency.**
* **To say that God creates by His Word and Spirit is another way of saying that God creates by Himself and not by the agency of another (Ps. 33:6–9; John 1:3; Rom. 11:36; 1 Cor. 8:6; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2).**

1. **Genesis 1 doesn’t indicate the full significance that the names “Word” and “Spirit” will have for Trinitarian theology.**
2. **The full significance of these names only comes with the appearance of the Word made flesh and the outpouring of the Spirit at Pentecost.**
3. **Nevertheless, by including God’s Word and Spirit within God’s singular agency, Genesis 1 puts another fundamental building block of Trinitarian theology in place.**

* **Whatever distinctions Scripture later reveals between Elohim, His Word, and His Spirit, they should not be taken as distinctions between the one God and something that is not God.**
* **They should be taken as distinctions within the one God Himself.**

1. **Also, there are 3 plural personal references to Himself in verse 26… *“us, our and our”*… and three in verse 27, as well… *“His…He …and…He*”…this give us a clue to the Trinity as well.**
2. **Elohim’s basic meaning is “strong One” but it is used of God in three persons…Father, Son and Holy Spirit. It also means Sovereign, Creator, Judge, Almighty One…over 2500 times it is used in the OT.**
3. **So why does it matter that God is a personal absolute?**

* **Well, first, it gives us a very good reason to think that God would speak to His people.**
* **If God is a personal being, and He created humans as personal beings, then it is quite reasonable to think that God desired a relationship with humans.**
* **And if God wanted to relate to humans, then it would require some form of communication. God would need to speak to us in a language that we understand and comprehend.**
* **The book Aristotle’s Categories– Explains that we can understand things only into human categories so: One million of years minus one year we don’t have one million anymore, but how about taking one million of the eternity.**
* **What is the balance?**

1. **Define God.**

* **Children’s Catechism-What is God? God is a Spirit, and has not as body like man.**
* **WCF #4-*God is a Spirit, infinite, eternal, and unchangeable in His being, wisdom, power, holiness, justice goodness and truth.***
* **WCF Q5: *Are there more Gods than one? There is but one only, the living and true God.***
* **WCF Q6: *How many persons are there in the Godhead? There are three persons in the Godhead; the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one God, the same in substance, equal in power and glory.***

1. **The plural we see in Elohim and the plural references to Himself in verse 26 and 27 also communicates *“fullness or completeness”.***

* **He is complete in Himself. He has no need of anything or anyone to be in relationship with.**
* **God alone acts by means of His singular, sovereign agency: *“I am the LORD, who made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by myself”* (Isa. 44:24).**

1. **Some have suggested that God’s plural self-address in Genesis 1:26 and the descriptive address in vs. 27 is sometimes explained as an example of the so-called “royal we,” an idiomatic expression whereby a king addresses himself in plural form.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**September 15, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Summary of last week (09/08/2024): Genesis 1:1- *“In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.”***
4. ***Foundation of all foundations. It refutes, for example, : Atheism (There is no God) , Pantheism (God is <->everything ),Materialism (Matter is eternal).***
5. **Introduces, at least, three science basic elements : “…beginning [time] …the heavens [space] … the earth [matter].“ Adauto Lourenço.**
6. **The title for God here is Elohim. What do we know about this title of God (Gen 1:1 &27)?**
7. ***“Elohim”* (Plural noun) + “created” (Singular verb) -> Godhead alone created all things without any guides; (Isa. 40:12-13) and helpers (Isa. 44:24).**
8. **Trinitarian theology : One God in tri-unity created all things, rules all things, and directs all things to His own glory (Monotheism).**
9. **God, His Word and Spirit -> God produces, forms, and fills all things:**
   1. **God speaks (His Word) days and creatures into existence.**
   2. **God’s action = speaks things into existence, names them, and blesses them.**
   3. **Spirit actively participating by infusing life and fullness by means of His life-giving presence.**
   4. **“Word” and “Spirit” full significance with the Word made flesh and the outpouring of the Spirit at Pentecost.**
10. **Elohim -> “Strong One" , Sovereign, Creator, Judge, Almighty One, “Fullness or Completeness”, “royal we” (king addresses himself in plural form). Allah is singular…Elohim is a plural…Trinitarian…tri-unity. So Allah and Elohim are not the same God.**
11. **God desires a relationship with humans and would communicate with them in a comprehensible way.**
12. **Why do you suppose that God doesn’t tell us how He came to be in the pages of Scripture…or even seek to prove His existence?**
    1. **It is just what we need to know.**
13. **Looking further in Genesis 1:1**
14. **Next the text tells us, *“In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.”***
15. ***“Be reshith bara Elohim eth ha shamayim v’eth ha’arets.”-* *In the beginning created God the heavens and the earth.***
16. **The statement says God created everything that was created…everything that is out of nothing!**
17. **The main aim here is that God is telling us who made everything! A crucial place to begin and a crucial fact to believe!**
18. **Bara = “created out of nothing”**
19. **“eth”= is an untranslated definite article “the” is the closet English word to translate…for it is a form more than it is a word ...it marks the direct object(s) of the verb… *“created the heavens and the earth”***
20. **“Ha shamayim”= the heavens. Ha=the… shamayim= heavens/skies.**

* **Almost always is plural.**
* **How big is His heavens?**
* **A typical galaxy contains billions of stars.**
* **Our galaxy alone ids said to contain 200 billion stars all on its own.**
* **And we are told, again that the average distance between galaxies is 20 million trillion miles or 390 light years.**
* **The Hebrews had no single word to describe the universe. When they wanted to express the concept of all reality they spoke in terms of *‘the heavens and the earth’* (hashamayim ve’et ha’arets).**
* **Isaiah 40:12- *“Who has measured the waters in the hollow of His hand and marked off the heavens with a span, enclosed the dust of the earth in a measure and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance?”***
* **Isaiah 48:*13- “My hand laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand spread out the heavens; when I call to them, they stand forth together.”***

1. **V’eth”= and the …vav= and…eth-both together or separate like this usually only means “and”.**

* **The “vav” is a conjunctive that is often connected to another word with its primary function to mark the direct object of a verb, indicating that the following noun is being directly affected by the action of the verb.**
* **In this case the verb is “created” and the following nouns are heavens and the earth and they are being directly affected since they are being brought into existence.**

1. **“ha arets”= the earth**

* **So, when Melchizedek blessed Abram in the name of the Sovereign God of the universe, he said, *‘Blessed be Abram of El Elyon (God the Most High), possessor of heaven and earth’* (Gen. 14: 19).**
* **The expression *‘the heavens and the earth’* is a figure of speech in which two opposites are all-inclusive. Thus, when Melchizedek commented that God owned heaven and earth, he meant not only the places of heaven and earth, but also everything in them and on them.**
* **As well, when Moses stated that God created the heavens and the earth, he meant that God fashioned everything that is in the entire universe.**

1. **For Gospel context consider II Peter 3:1-13…concerning how important it is to have creation settled in our minds.**

* **Consider Isaiah 44:6-8- *“Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel and His Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: ‘I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god. Who is like me? Let him proclaim it. Let him declare and set it before me, since I appointed an ancient people. Let them declare what is to come, and what will happen. Fear not, nor be afraid; have I not told you from of old and declared it? And you are my witnesses! Is there a God besides me? There is no Rock; I know not any.”***
* **Is it settled in our minds, who God is? See. Rev. 1:17-18- *“When I saw Him, I fell at His feet as though dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying, ‘Fear not, I am the first and the last, and the living one. I died, and behold I am alive forevermore, and zI have the keys of Death and Hades.”***

1. **What is the most important truth in this statement other than letting us know who the object and subject is going to be of this whole book?**
2. **That God Created all there is!**
3. **Mainstream science tells a different origins story.**

* **But at least one leading biochemist admits that*, “At present all discussions on principle theories and experiments in the field” concerning the problem of the origin of life, “either end in a stalemate or in a confession of ignorance.”***
* **Many like to make the case that chance alone is at the source of every innovation. Pure chance, they say is absolutely free but blind and is at the very root of the myth of evolution.**
* **In reality, Scripture and nature say the same thing. We don’t always see how they harmonize. We might misinterpret scientific data or misunderstand Scripture.**
* **But our first allegiance is to the Bible through which God communicates “more openly.”**

1. **What did God create FROM according to the text?**
2. **God existed within Himself; Father, Son and Holy Spirit…He had need of nothing or no one else for He is all in Himself. So there was “nothing” except God.**
3. **The theological term is *“ex nihilo”* =out of/from nothing…but it means more…**

* **It also means that there was a prior cause.**
* **By His Word He created…His spoken Word is the cause of creation.**
* **When He commands, it happens. See Hebrews 11:3- *“By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things that are visible.***

1. **Three attributes especially manifest themselves in this work of creation: God's power, wisdom, and goodness.**

* **His power in that He made all things by a word and out of nothing…**
* **Psalm 33:6- *“By the word of the LORD the heavens were made and by the breath of His mouth all their hosts.”*.**
* **Rev. 4:11- *“…for you created all things, and by your will they existed and were created.”***
* **His wisdom is seen in the order and variety of his works and their exceedingly wonderful and particular uses. Psalm 136:5- *“…to Him who by understanding (wisdom) made the heavens…”***
* **His goodness is shown in that He would communicate being to the creatures and to man.**
* **Gen. 1:24- *“Let the earth bring forth living creatures according to their kinds…”***
* **Gen. 1:26 and 2:7- *“Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.”…* *“…then the LORD God formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and he became a ‘living being’.”***

1. **When we think of the HOW of creation why is the correct answers and the acceptance of those answers crucial to our faith today?**
2. **They are the faith issue here.**
3. **We will talk about the days of creation and we may not all come away with the same explanation concerning the length of the days…but we all must believe these two simple truths to be able to call ourselves “believers” :**

* **That God created all things**
* **That God created all things from nothing by the power of His Word. This is the true faith issue.**

1. **See again Hebrews 11: 3- *“By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things that are visible”*.…gives a clear description of the faithful…that is this is what true believers believe.**
2. **WCF-CHAPTER IV. Of Creation.**

**I. It pleased God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, for the manifestation of the glory of his eternal power, wisdom, and goodness, in the beginning, to create or make of nothing the world, and all things therein, whether visible or invisible, in the space of six days, and all very good.**

**II. After God had made all other creatures, he created man, male and female, with reasonable and immortal souls, endued with knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness after his own image, having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfill it; and yet under a possibility of transgressing, being left to the liberty of their own will, which was subject unto change. Besides this law written in their hearts, they received a command not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; which while they kept were happy in their communion with God, and had dominion over the creatures.**

1. **What Scientists say**
2. **There is much talk in this discussion about the 2 laws of thermodynamics. So what about the first 2 Laws of Thermodynamics that evolutionists and atheist like to use? What do they actually teach us? And do they take away from the creation account or do they actually support it?**
3. **The first Law of Thermodynamics is called “the law of conservation of energy’. It states that energy can neither be created nor destroyed. Energy can change from one form into another, but its total amount remains the same.” “Energy” includes all created reality, for in terms of Einstein’s famous equation: E = mc2 [Energy is equivalent to matter times the speed of light squared], matter is just another form of energy. Hence physical matter is included within the range of the laws of Thermodynamics.”**
4. **The Second Law of Thermodynamics, or the law of entropy, further confirms the verdict of the First Law: that energy, matter cannot be accounted for within present physical processes. It provides an illustration that a system cannot be both closed and consistent at the same time. To be consistent, it must be open to a higher level of reality. The law of entropy states that in every interchange of energy in the cosmos, there is a tendency for a certain amount of that energy to pass into non-reversible heat energy, which is no longer available for productive work. The law of entropy also indicates that given enough time and enough interchanges of energy, so much non-reversible heat energy will be built up, that the universe will suffer a heat death. The law of entropy further indicates that the cosmos is not infinitely old, for if it were, there would be no more heat. This excludes a steady state universe.”**
5. **Another way to phrase the First Law is: *“… energy (matter) cannot be naturally created from nothing.”* Something, or rather, someone, outside the natural space/ time process is required to explain how a world in which material reality is not being created could have come into being.**
6. **A shortened form of the Second Law would be this: *According to the law of entropy, all physical reality is ‘running down’.* Entropy is increasing, which leads to disorder and finally to a uniform distribution of all heat energy, the results of which would be death. But the creation (with its high order and productive life) had to have occurred under non-entropic conditions; under conditions that are no longer operative.**
7. **A final point to be made is that the second law of thermodynamics and the principle of increase in entropy have great philosophical implications. The question that arises is how did the universe get into the state of reduced entropy in the first place, since all natural processes known to us tend to increase entropy? … This second law actually tends to increase conviction that there is a Creator who has the answer for the future destiny of man and the universe.**
8. **Taylor B. Jones relates in creative fashion the laws of thermodynamics and the overall plan of salvation: *“Being able to observe the Fall using the unique lens of thermodynamics to focus on the effects of Adam’s sin and our participation in it affords insights that are otherwise unavailable. Thermodynamics reveals aspects of the attributes of God that are truly remarkable. To design a universe that will always have all the energy it needs for its lifetime vividly displays God’s omniscience and omnipotence. The rebellion of Adam can be more fully understood in light of the severity and pervasive presence of dissipative entropy. One can only marvel at God’s justice and, yet, His mercy. The pain and agony of the randomness of the second law is surely something that is calling us back to Him–for relief in this age and deliverance in the age to come. And that deliverance is rooted in the comforting thought that the Lord Jesus Christ will come back and restore the creation to its original function to the praise of the glory of God (Rev. 22: 20).”***
9. ***“In summary, the two laws of Thermodynamics indicate the necessity of some power outside present, known processes to have originally brought it all into existence. Something outside and above the vast complex of space, time, energy, material is required to have initiated it; something not relative to it, but free from it (which is the root meaning of the Latin word absolute: ‘loosed’ or ‘free’–solutus, ‘from’–ab). That is, the laws of Thermodynamics can tell us that an absolute creation is necessary.”* (This point comes from Douglas Kelly’s book, Creation and Change: Genesis 1:1-2:4-In Light of the Changing Scientific Paradigms)**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**September 29, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **I have a lot of details because we live in a day and age where so many inside and outside the Church are confused over what should be a “simple” doctrine…a doctrine that really wasn’t seriously questioned until the middle to the end of the 19th Century.**
4. **Concerning Thermodynamics and why it actually prove a First Source- *“In summary, the two laws of Thermodynamics indicate the necessity of some power outside the present known processes to have originally brought it all into existence. Something outside and above the vast complex of space, time, energy, material is required to have initiated it; something not relative to it, but free from it (which is the root meaning of the Latin word absolute: ‘loosed’ or ‘free’–solutus, ‘from’–ab). That is, the laws of Thermodynamics actually tell us that an absolute creation is necessary.”* (This point comes from Douglas Kelly’s book, Creation and Change: Genesis 1:1-2:4-In Light of the Changing Scientific Paradigms)**
5. **American astronomer and cosmologist Carl Sagan used to say at the beginning of his famous TV series, Cosmos, *“The cosmos is all that is, or ever was, or ever will be”.* What is wrong with this statement?**
6. **This statement controlled the world’s thoughts since Aristotle first theorized it until the 17th or 18th Century even in the Church of the day.**
7. **According to John Lennox (British mathematician, philosopher of science and Christian apologist has said, *“That is not a statement of science, to be put in the same category as, for example, the scientific statement that gravity obeys an inverse-square law. Sagan’s statement is simply an expression of his atheistic belief. The problem is, many people give to all statements by scientists the authority rightly due to science, simply because they are stated by a scientist."***
8. **But interestingly Sagan made this concession: *“It is not known whether open-system thermodynamic processes in the absence of replication are capable of leading to the sorts of complexity that characterize biological systems.”***
9. **You gotta love this: John Lennox says again-*"Einstein once said that scientists make poor philosophers. I am sorry to have to say that Hawking, brilliant scientist though he was, certainly demonstrated that weakness. The British Astronomer Royal, Baron Rees of Ludlow, who was a friend of Stephen Hawking, was asked by the Guardian newspaper what he thought of Hawking’s pronouncement that the creation of the universe did not require a God. Rees replied, ‘I know Stephen Hawking well enough to know that he has read little philosophy and less theology, so I don’t think his views should be taken with any special weight.’ He made the same point in Hawking’s obituary."*- (from Can Science Explain Everything, by Dr. John Lennox)**
10. **It is clear that the horizon on the cultural landscape is run over with forces bent on assaulting God’s good creation. Science is one of the banners leading the charge. But science, it must be remembered, is predicated on a religious axiom. Without God there is no true science because every hypothesis is founded upon the idea of biblical realism or truth.**
11. **Since science is actually the “daughter” of theology…as many were seeking to verify God’s word about His creation…why are scientists seemingly so opposed to God’s Words view of creation?**
12. **One…a great many are not opposed to this view it is just that they are silenced at every turn.**
13. **Non-belief MUST seek to refute Go’s truth!**
14. **It is clear that the horizon on the cultural landscape is run over with forces bent on assaulting God’s good creation. Science is one of the banners leading the charge.**
15. **But science, it must be remembered, is predicated on a religious axiom. Without God there is no true science because every hypothesis is founded upon the idea of biblical realism or truth.**
16. **Back to the main text- *“In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.”***
17. **Many have said, *“This is the most important verse in the Bible.”* Why?**
18. **This is the Bible’s first assertion of the existence of God.**
19. **It is basic…it is foundational.**
20. **It is the supreme article that defines every bit of truth and is not something we should take lightly.**
21. **This is a foundational assertion central to our faith that defines all truth…everything we see and experience must come from Him.**
22. **This is also the first verse that affirms God’s self-existence….eternal…there was not a time when God did not exist…and He exists within His own power…which is key to creation! Because everything else is dependent upon His power to exist and to live and have its being.**
23. **D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones maintained: *“The Bible starts with God; you remember its great opening statement which really tells us everything: ‘In the beginning God.…’ The knowledge of God is ultimately the foundation of all other doctrines; there is no sense, there is no meaning or purpose, in any other doctrine apart from this great central, all-inclusive, doctrine of God Himself. There is no point in considering the doctrine of salvation, nor the doctrine of sin, unless we have started with the doctrine of God.”***
24. **These are 10 thunderously important words.**
25. **They should change everything, from the way that we think about our identity, meaning, and purpose… to the way that we approach even the most incidental of human duties.**
26. **Everything that was created was made by God and for God. All the glories of the created world were designed to point to His glory.**
27. **The universe is His, designed to function according to His purpose and plan. That includes you and me.**
28. **We were not made to live independent, self-directed lives. We were not meant to exist according to our own little self-oriented plans, living for our own moments of glory. No, we were created to live for Him.**
29. **Where is this Godward living meant to find expression?**
30. **It is meant to be expressed not just in the religious dimension of our lives, but in every aspect of our existence.**
31. **I love how Paul captures this in 1 Corinthians 10:31: *“So, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.”***
32. **When Paul thinks of the call to live for the glory of God, he doesn’t first think of the big, life-changing, self-consciously spiritual moments of life. No, he thinks of something as mundane and repetitive as eating and drinking.**
33. **Even the most regular, seemingly unimportant tasks of my life must be shaped and directed by a heartfelt desire for the glory of God. Now, I don’t know about you, but in the busyness of life I lose sight of God’s existence, let alone His glory!**
34. **So let’s remember to remember to admit that there is nothing less natural for us than to live for the glory of another.**
35. **This admission is the doorway not to despair, but to hope.**
36. **God knew that in our sin we would never live this way, so from before the beginning He (the Godhead) planned to send and then did send His Son to live the life we couldn’t, to die on our behalf, and to rise again, conquering sin and death.**
37. **He did this so that we would not only be forgiven for our allegiance to our own glory, but so we would have every grace needed to live for His glory.**
38. **So let us remember and ponder daily that we only exist to glorify and enjoy God…that is why these words are here at the very beginning… *“In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.”***
39. **In the center of all that is, there is a God of incalculable glory.**
40. **The first four words of Genesis say it all: *“In the beginning, God.”***
41. **Here is the ultimate fact through which every other fact of life is properly understood.**

* **There is a God.**
* **He is the Creator of everything that exists.**
* **He is glorious in power, authority, wisdom, sovereignty, and love.**

1. **Since we are His creatures, knowing Him, loving Him, worshiping Him, and obeying Him define our identity, meaning, and purpose as human beings.**
2. **What makes this statement so radical that so many want to call this creation account a story or myth?**
3. **God sets Himself up as “over” His creation…for He is the one who creates.**
4. **Even here there is a clear distinction being made between God and everything else.**
5. **People say they do not accept the Bible’s account of origins in Genesis when it speaks of God creating supernaturally in six consecutive days and destroying the world in a global catastrophic flood. This cannot be said, however, without overlooking the clear teaching of our Creator, the Lord Jesus, on the matter (Mark 10:6; cf. Matthew 24:37–39) and the clear testimony of Scripture (Genesis 1:1–2, 3:6–9; Exodus 20:11; 2 Peter 3:3–6), which he affirmed as truth (Matthew 5:17–18; John 10:25, 17:17). If we confess Jesus is our Lord, we must be willing to submit to him as the teacher of the church.**
6. **What does this statement communicate to all the “isms” of the world?**
7. **Mormonism, Atheism, Naturalism, Pantheism, Deism, Polytheism, Monotheism, Dualism, Humanism Evolutionism all begin with what was created or they emphasize man. They all express the same unbelief.**
8. **All “isms” worship the created over the creator. This was a clear message to the pagan religions of Moses’ time...and for ours today. This statement is like another absolute … *“I am the Way, the Truth and the Life…”***
9. **Atheism seeks to undercut the Christian view of divine creation because if they can then the whole Christian worldview would collapse.**
10. **Another reason for knowing what the Bible says about creation and believing it.**

* **For God was ..in the beginning**
* **Self-existent and eternal in His being.**
* **He alone had the ability to create all there is out of nothing.**
* **Hebrews 11:3- *“By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things that are visible.”***
* **God did call into existence all there is…from the smallest part of a molecule to the largest expanse of the universe…He has all power and authority at His command…at His whisper.**
* **God says “Let there be…” and there is!**
* **That is the divine imperative because even NOTHING answers to the command of God….God created out of nothing…**

1. **What about theistic evolution or what is called today by many Christians.. “evolutionary creationism”?**
2. **Theistic Evolution claims to provide the Biblical answer to the origins question, but it falls far short of its lofty claim.**
3. **Theistic evolutionists generally are professing Christians; many are even professing evangelicals.**

* **They believe that God created the original matter that exploded in the “big bang” about 13.8 billion years ago.**
* **In their view, He built into that original matter the laws of nature that scientists have discovered.**
* **By natural processes, matter evolved into stars, galaxies, planets, and the first living cell.**
* **Over the last 3.5 billion years, that first cell has evolved by natural selection and mutations into all the plants, animals, and people that have ever lived, including you and me.**
* **Most theistic evolutionists hold that either Adam and Eve were myths or, if historical, they evolved from some apelike creature over millions of years.**

1. **The intensity of debate on creation is swirling within the Church…interesting…of all places. You would think we could all stand together on what seems to be such a clear statement by God.**
2. **Crossway publishing, published a 962-page response to this view—written by 25 concerned Christian scholars—titled Theistic Evolution: A Scientific, Philosophical and Theological Critique (2017).**

* **Its 33 chapters helpfully present very strong reasons for rejecting biological (neo-Darwinian) evolution, including human evolution.**
* **But the book intentionally ignored the question of the age of the creation for the obvious reason that most of the authors accept as fact the millions or billions of years of geological and cosmological evolution.**
* **Other books have been published with titles like Thank God for Evolution, Finding Darwin’s God, I Love Jesus and I Accept Evolution, Evolutionary Creation, and others.**
* **In recent years, evolutionary views have been firmly embraced by many prominent and popular evangelicals, including Bruce Waltke, Francis Collins, Peter Enns, Joel Hunter, Os Guinness, and many more.**

1. **Not only are there many who are demanding that Christians must embrace evolution in its various forms, some are also demanding that Adam and Eve were either evolved from ape-like creatures or that they did not even exist. These are the issues involved in the discussions surrounding theistic evolution.**
2. **Unfortunately, there is a great deal of intentionally ambiguous language used by different groups within the discussion.**

* **There are those (who may say they believe in God) who fully believe in the idea that humans evolved from apes and that the universe began 14 billion years ago with a big bang,**
* **And at the same time will look people in the eye and say, “I am not a theistic evolutionist.”- Hence the need for change of terms…Evolutionary creationist!**

1. **Theistic evolution, old-earth creation, evolutionary creation, BioLogos, progressive creation, and intelligent design are all labels of groups interested in promoting evolution in one form or another.**

* **To be clear—it is difficult to put any single person’s views into a box with a tidy little label.**
* **Even if they label themselves, there are shades of nuance coloring their understanding of specific topics related to the origins issue.**
* **Because you can’t tie down a lie…for lies by their very nature grow trying to explain themselves.**

1. **It may come as a surprise to some, but many who are part of what has been called the Intelligent Design (ID) movement would fit into the category of theistic evolution.**

* **Many involved in the ID movement believe in the big bang, an old earth, and the general concepts of evolutionary progression over time.**
* **They reject Darwinian (or neo-Darwinian) evolution because it has no goal or purpose and is random, but they embrace some form of guided evolution.**
* **When certain aspects of a biological system are determined to be “irreducibly complex,” they suggest God may have guided the evolutionary process at this point to allow the process to continue to produce new kinds of organisms.**

1. **Another basic view, one many would not typically consider part of the theistic evolution camp, is known as progressive creation—**

* **This is a form of day-age creation where the days of Genesis 1 represent vast periods of overlapping time.**
* **However, in general, progressive creationists accept that the big bang is the explanation for the origin of the universe that the earth gradually formed from debris as it orbited the sun, and that the earth is 4.5 billion years old.**
* **But interestingly enough, they reject that biological evolution accounts for the history of life on earth.**
* **For this reason, progressive creation is not typically included within the range of theistic evolution.**

1. **Thinking through what we have said…and we haven’t even begun to plume the depth of this subject. How might theistic/evolutionary creationism be a problem?**

* **Theistic evolution is indeed *a problem*. But the problem is that any view of creation and the age of the earth that denies some or all of the literal history of Genesis 1–11 significantly undermines the authority of Scripture and the foundation of the gospel.**
* **But that is what all old-earth views do.**
* **They attempt to harmonize the Bible with the mythological story of millions of years of geological and cosmological evolution which simply cannot be done without doing serious damage to the truth of Scripture.**
* **All old-earth views are false because they deny the Bible’s clear teaching that God created in six literal days just a little over 6,000-10,000 years ago.**
* **All old-earth views are false because they contradict the Bible’s teaching on death.**
* **All old-earth views are false because they assault the character of God.**
* **God says He created the world to be inhabited by man (Isaiah 45:12, 18). But if millions of years happened, then most of the earth’s existence was before man.**
* **God says He created the sun, moon, and stars so man could measure literal days, seasons, and years (Genesis 1:14). But if billions of years happened, then for most of their existence those heavenly bodies did not fulfill their purpose.**
* **God also commanded Adam and Eve to rule over all other living creatures (Genesis 1:26–28). But if billions of years happened, then most of those creatures lived and died and many became extinct long before Adam and Eve could ever rule over them.**
* **What kind of a God would do and say these things? Not the omniscient, omnipotent, all-wise, good God of Scripture!**
* **All old-earth views are false because they often ignore or reject the global flood of Noah.**
* **What does the flood have to do with the age of the earth?**
* **Simply this: if the flood happened as described in Genesis, it would have caused massive erosion and sedimentation and buried lots of creatures that would later be turned to stone as those sediments dried out and hardened.**
* **It could not possibly have happened and left no physical evidence all over the earth.**
* **But evolutionary geologists deny that there is any evidence for the global flood, though they believe in a global flood on Mars where there is no liquid water! They are blind to the evidence because of the naturalistic worldview glasses they are wearing.**
* **All old-earth views are false because they contradict what Jesus and the Apostle Paul said.**
* **In Mark 10, Jesus was asked a question by the Pharisees about divorce. Jesus answered (in 10:5–9) by taking them back to Genesis and affirming that God created only two genders (male and female) and that God created marriage to be between one man and one woman for life. And Jesus said this was so *“from the beginning of creation.”* So in Jesus’ mind, Adam and Eve were back at the beginning of creation, not billions of years after the beginning, as evolutionists claim about the origin of the first human beings.**
* **Paul revealed his young-earth creation view in Romans 1:18–20. He said that unrepentant sinners were under the wrath of God as they suppressed the truth about God’s existence, and that at least some of his attributes revealed in the physical world were discernable *“since the creation of the world.”***
* **All old-earth views are false because they implicitly undermine biblical morality!**
* **You cannot with biblical consistency argue against the LGBTQ agenda, adultery, abortion, euthanasia, racism, or critical race theory without the literal, historical truth of Genesis 1–11. This is because a biblical position on sex, gender, marriage, the sanctity of life, and racism is rooted in the literal historical truths of Genesis 1–11.**
* **The church needs to rebuild the foundation, not only by rejecting biological and human evolution, but also by rejecting the millions of years and believing all of Genesis 1–11.**
* **All old-earth views are false because they ultimately undermine the gospel!**
* **The biblical worldview (i.e., the big picture, metanarrative of Scripture) is Creation—Fall—Redemption—Restoration. In the big bang, billions-of-years story that old-earth creationists of all stripes try to harmonize with Genesis, there is no fall.**
* **All old-earth views deny the original very good creation, the cosmic impact of the fall, and the global flood of Noah’s day. All these views impugn the character of God.**
* **All these views undermine why Jesus came the first time and what his redemptive work will accomplish at his second coming.**
* **Therefore, all old-earth views seriously undermine the coherency of the gospel.**
* **I’m sure that few, if any, Christians who advocate old-earth views are intentionally and knowingly undermining the doctrine of the fall and the character of God, which undermines the gospel.**
* **But all the old-earth views do undermine the gospel, precisely because by ignoring or twisting Scripture those views are undermining the authority, reliability, inerrancy, and clarity of Scripture.**
* **The issue is not Christianity vs science. The issue is the authority of Scripture vs the authority of the consensus view of modern scientists.**
* **The issue is whether we will believe the infallible, inerrant Word of our holy God or the fallible opinions and dogmatic claims of sinful men and women who don’t know everything and make mistakes.**

1. **As an aside…but maybe not…C.S. Lewis who taught about “myths” on a graduate level stated that there was nothing in the creation account that could “mark” it a myth.**
2. **Interesting fun facts: especially for those who are always looking for something to complain about concerning the Scriptures:**
3. **Herbert Spencer, a famous scientist who died in 1903, announced that everything in the universe fits into one of five categories: time, force, action, space, and matter. This is all contained in the first verse of the Bible. *“In the beginning [time] God [force] created [action], the heavens [space], and the earth [matter].”***
4. **Marcos introduced us to Adauto Lourenço who you remember said that this first sentence of the Bible defines the origin of the three main basic elements with which science works: time, space, and matter. Consider the order: In the beginning [time] God created the heavens [space] and the earth [matter].**
5. **John Owen weighs in:**
6. ***“Thus, “In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth” (Gen 1: 1). He created for Himself two distinct, rational families that should depend on Him and obey Him, giving Him glory.***
7. ***He also created two distinct habitations for them according to their nature and use: earth below and heaven above.***

* ***For the habitation of man, God created the earth, which was every way suited to the constitution of our nature, the preservation of our being, and the purpose of our creation—to give glory to God.***
* ***For the habitation of angels, God created heaven, which was also suited to them for the same purposes.***
* ***Man has power and dominion over all things here below, and we are required to use them all to the glory of God, which gives Him glory even through the parts of creation that are otherwise brutish or inanimate.***
* ***In the same way, the angels have dominion over the celestial and heavenly bodies that God had designed for their habitation, that through their contemplation and use, God might have a revenue of glory and praise from them as well.***

1. ***So, to suppose any other race of intellectual creatures, apart from angels in heaven and men on earth, is not only without any evidence from divine testimony but also disturbs and disorders the whole representation of the glory of God made in Scripture as well as the whole design of His wisdom and grace declared therein.***
2. ***Any other intellectual creatures, (aliens???? Hahaha) which are not revealed in the government of God or His wisdom in Christ, are an illusion framed in the imaginations of those who are barely sensible of what it is to be wise.”***

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**October 6, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **What is the difference between thinking of the world as “nature” and thinking of it as “creation”?**
4. **“Nature” is impersonal and takes the emphasis off the Creator…as if it has always existed on its own.**
5. **“Creation” speaks of a relationship and it is very personal. A Creator created with a purpose! See Ps. 24:1-2- *“The earth is the LORD’s and the fullness thereof, the world and those who dwell therein, for He has founded it upon the seas and established it upon the rivers.***
6. **In a word or two why are old earth views of creation wrong biblically?**
7. **Why did God create? To reflect His glory is the short answer.**
8. **Just a word (or 2..or 3) about Evolution**
9. **Is Evolution compatible with God’s Word?**
10. **Just to be clear as possible: Evolution is incompatible with God’s Word and His character.**
11. **The Bible is the starting point and absolute authority in all matters. Those who reject God and his authority do so by falsely appealing to man as a greater authority than God—which is arbitrary (and wrong!).**
12. **Unbelievers must suppress the knowledge of God in an effort to try to defy his Word.**
13. **Sadly, many Christians still choose to trust the words of fallible men more than the Word of God, which is never wrong.**
14. **Why is one of the biggest challenges to biblical creation today evolutionary ideology?**
15. **The idea of evolution (i.e., biological evolution), big bang (i.e., cosmological and astronomical evolution), abiogenesis (chemical evolution), and millions of years (geological evolution) doesn’t fit with the Bible because it is rooted in the religion of secular humanism (man’s word)—a religion that tries to explain the world without God.**
16. **Because the world/man in general, seeks to disprove God’s existence.**
17. **What is it and why is it incompatible with God’s character?**
18. **Biological evolution is the supposed process by which the first cell evolved into the diversity of life we see today.**
19. **Natural selection and mutations are considered its driving force; however, evolution has never been observed despite numerous claims to the contrary.**
20. **Natural selection and mutations cannot add the information necessary to change one kind of organism into another.**
21. **And it doesn’t take a science degree to understand why molecules-to-man evolution is impossible.**
22. **Evolution is a word that is used a lot but is poorly defined. Evolutionists themselves frequently equivocate on the term, using it to mean multiple things, sometimes even within the same sentence.**
23. **Macroevolution is used to describe the large-scale changes believed to be able to turn a blob of protoplasm into a person.**
24. **Microevolution, by contrast, is intended to describe the small-scale changes in populations, such as those exhibited by Darwin’s finches—the finch populations change beak sizes regularly in response to environmental pressures. However, they remain finches. No new traits or major changes take place.**
25. **Since the term evolution is so strongly associated with the particles-to-people myth, many tend to use the word *speciation* to explain adaptation and variation within the created kinds, such as that exhibited by the finches.**

* **Because the small-scale changes generally lead to a loss of genetic information rather than a gain of new information needed to create new traits like arms and eyes, microevolution can never lead to macroevolution.**
* **Evolutionists tend to use these ideas interchangeably. For this reason, many avoid these terms, preferring to speak *of speciation* within created kinds (which can be observed and verified) as opposed to molecules-to-man evolution (which is unobservable and unverifiable).**

1. **The Genetic Challenge to Classic Darwinian Evolution**
2. **Darwin had no knowledge of genetics, even though Mendel’s groundbreaking work on genetics was published during his lifetime.**

* **When genetics made its way into mainstream science, evolutionists adapted Darwin’s ideas to fit the emerging study of genetics, forming what is called the Modern Synthesis of Darwinian evolution, or neo-Darwinism.**
* **Most evolutionists today are adherents of neo-Darwinism to one extent or another.**
* **Neo-Darwinism emphasizes four major forces:**
* **gene flow- refers to the movement of genetic material between different populations of a species,**
* **genetic drift-is a random change in within a population, occurring due to chance events and not necessarily related to adaptation, essentially, genetic drift is a random factor that can influence evolution alongside natural selection within the Neo-Darwinian framework.**
* **natural selection, and**
* **mutations.**
* **From these four forces, Neo-Darwinists believe that they can explain the diversity of life on earth.**

1. **Natural selection is the primary mover in the evolutionary dogma.**

* **Natural selection allows organisms that are best suited to their environment to survive and pass on their genetics with greater frequency.**
* **These organisms, because they are best suited for their environment, produce the most offspring.**
* **Over time, the traits of these organisms become dominant in a population. This is where mutations come in.**

1. **Evolutionists regard mutations as the force that creates new variation.**

* **While they acknowledge that mutations almost always remove genetic potential, they believe that on rare occasions a mutation will occur that can create an entirely new trait that is beneficial in a certain environment. All by chance!**
* **Natural selection will then increase this trait in a population. Given enough time, and enough beneficial mutations, Neo-Darwinists believe that one kind of organism can turn into another kind of organism—a fish can become a philosopher.**

1. **But what is actually observable does not fit evolutionists’ dogma.**

* **Natural selection does happen, but it works just as a preservative, weeding out the worst mutations to preserve the health of a population.**
* **Scientists acknowledge natural selection is not the same as evolution.**
* **Mutations likewise occur, but most if not all mutations described as beneficial are only beneficial in certain, often unusual, situations.**

1. **There is no known observable process by which new genetic information can be added to an organism’s genetic code, let alone how that information could arise from random chemicals in the first place.**

* **Information requires an intelligent source, since it requires not only data but also the ability to decode that data.**
* **This alone is enough to refute evolution because there’s no way for a fish to become an amphibian without new information.**

1. **Any ideas about how life could have started on earth overlook one important rule in biology: life doesn’t, cannot, and will never come from non-life.**

* **Life always comes from life. “Life makes a way!” That’s the law—the law of biogenesis, to be exact.**
* **Scientists who try to simulate the origin of life really show how much intelligence is required for life to begin in the first place.**
* **Darwin himself never addressed the origin of the universe and rarely touched on the origin of life, both are key aspects of evolutionary dogma.**
* **While many evolutionists attempt to distance themselves from these, particularly the origin-of-life question, both are fundamentally necessary for evolution to be true.**
* **Since most evolutionists insist on a naturalistic explanation for everything, the origin of life and origin of the universe are both fundamental questions evolutionists must answer to support their dogma and a naturalistic worldview.**

1. **The Fossil-Record Problem for Evolution**
2. **The fossil record is regularly trotted out as containing the finest examples of evolutionary changes in organisms.**

* **Yet within the evolutionist community itself, there was a massive schism in the 1970s when the late Stephen Jay Gould and Niles Eldredge proposed the idea of punctuated equilibrium.**
* **This idea acknowledged a virtual absence of transitional forms in the fossil record and proposed that evolution was not a gradual process.**
* **Instead, it was a jerky, jumpy process that mostly involved stasis before great leaps of change.**
* **While less common today with the influence of the dynamic Gould removed, the mere fact that this idea gained popularity attests to the lack of transitional forms in the fossil record.**
* **Evolutionists prop up their dogma by claiming the earth is millions or even billions of years old.**
* **The most common proof of these great ages is radiometric dating.**

1. **It is not carbon-14 dating, despite Hollywood being fixated on this dating method.**
2. **Carbon-14 dating would only work on carbon-containing materials that are “only” a few thousands of years old.**
3. **Yet carbon-14 has been found in diamonds, which are supposedly billions of years old. It should be long gone, but it isn’t.**

* **Other forms of radiometric dating include uranium-lead dating, potassium-argon dating, rubidium-strontium dating and so on. All are governed by three basic assumptions.**

1. **Scientists assume they know how much of both the parent and daughter element existed in the rock when it was formed.**
2. **They assume that none of either the parent or daughter element was added or lost during the decay process.**
3. **Finally, they assume that the rate of decay has been constant.**
4. **None of these assumptions can be empirically proven.**
5. **In fact, creationists have done radiometric testing on rocks of known ages, such as those formed in the Mount St. Helens eruption, and found that they dated at tens of thousands of years old despite being formed in 1980.**
6. **Radiometric dating does not work as a reliable indicator of the age of the earth or its rocks.**
7. **Evolution’s Effects on Christian Theology-** **consider what happens when you attempt to add evolution into the Bible.**
8. **Adam and Eve are no longer the first humans, and original sin goes out the window. This does irreparable damage to the biblical redemption narrative.**
9. **The Bible says that death came into the world because of man’s sin (Romans 5:12) and that all of creation labors under a curse because of sin (Romans 8:22).**
10. **Scripture also says that Christ is the last Adam, come to redeem us from the sin brought into the world through the first man, Adam (1 Corinthians 15:22, 45).**
11. **If Adam were a mythical figure, which is what evolution demands, even in a Christianized form, the entire parallel between the two Adams and the kinsman redeemer concept is destroyed.**
12. **By advocating evolution, theistic evolutionists are undermining the very tenets of Christianity...and God’s very truth and character.**
13. **The first verse of the Bible, is actually a scientifically accurate statement that accounts for everything that exists.**
14. **The rest of Scripture supposes this presupposition; See Jeremiah 10:12-13- *“It is He who made the earth by His power, who established the world by His wisdom, and by His understanding stretched out the heavens. When He utters His voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and He makes the mist rise from the ends of the earth. He makes lightning for the rain, and He brings forth the wind from His storehouses.”***
15. **Because the Bible is true, we expect to see evidence of God’s fingerprints all over his creation. Even the building blocks of life—DNA—is a confirmation of what we expect to find because God created all things. This Creator revealed himself to us through his Son Jesus Christ and through his Word, the Bible.**
16. **Science Confirms the Bible**
17. **The Bible states that God made distinct kinds of animals and plants. We observe genetic change today but only within certain boundaries (i.e., the cat kind only breed offspring within the cat kind).**
18. **The Bible states that all humanity came from Adam and Eve. Genetics confirms that all people are one race—the human race.**
19. **The Bible states that there was a global flood. As expected, today, we see billions of dead things buried in rock layers laid down by water all over the earth which is a powerful confirmation of what we read in Scripture.**
20. **The World Doesn’t Make Sense Without God**
21. **There’s no reason to believe in right or wrong if man is just rearranged chemicals. As the Creator, God has the right to make the rules….impose the rules and expect that we all will as well.**
22. **The God of the Bible cannot deny Himself (2 Timothy 2:13), which is the basis for the law of non-contradiction.**

* **A logical and all-knowing God made us in His image, and this is why we can understand logic and knowledge and learn how a logical God upholds his creation.**
* **A logical God created our senses, so they are basically reliable in a biblical worldview. Of course, due to sin and the curse, people sometimes make logical errors, have sense problems, and so forth.**
* **But God’s Word, which comes with the authority of God Himself, is always right and the standard by which we can judge all matters.**
* **If the universe came from nothing and has no meaning, then why do the laws of logic and laws of science even exist if the universe is random and always changing?**

1. **Most importantly, a biblical creation mattered to the Lord Jesus:**
2. ***"But from the beginning of the creation, ‘God made them male and female’”* (Mark 10:6).**
3. **Jesus taught that Adam and Eve were made at the *“beginning of creation,”* not billions of years after the beginning.**
4. **If the universe is billions of years old, Jesus’ statement was a lie. But Jesus did not lie. He affirmed creation, reasoned from creation, and taught the truth of a biblical creation.**
5. **What is the faith issue concerning creation for the true believer? God created and He created everything that there is out of nothing by the power of His word.**
6. **Generally speaking, what is the easiest way to look at the days of creation? Explaining what He is doing when it says, “*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”* Step by step… sequentially.**
7. **Is the theory of evolution compatible with God’s truth and His character? Why or why not?**
8. **Why is the correct answers and the acceptance of those answers crucial to our faith today?**
9. **They are the faith issue here.**
10. **We will talk about the days of creation and we may not all come away with the same explanation concerning the length of the days…but we all must believe these two simple truths to be able to call ourselves “believers” :**
11. **That God created all things**
12. **That God created all things from nothing**
13. **That God created all things from nothing by the power of His Word.**
14. **This is the true faith issue.**
15. **See again Hebrews 11: 3- *“By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things that are visible”*.…gives a clear description of the faithful…that is this is what true believers believe.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**Oct 13, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Is the theory of evolution compatible with God’s truth and His character? Why or why not?**
4. **What is the faith issue concerning creation for the true believer?**
5. **God created and He created everything that there is out of nothing by the power of His word.**
6. **See again Hebrews 11: 3- *“By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things that are visible”*.…**
7. **Must believe in creation as God laid it out or your belief is in question.**
8. **Gives a clear description of the faithful…that is this is what true believers believe.**
9. **Why is the correct answers and the acceptance of those answers crucial to our faith today?**
10. **They are the faith issue here.**
11. **The length of days in creation is NOT a faith issue. We will see how the divines of Westminster considered it in a couple of weeks.**
12. **We may not all come away with the same explanation concerning the length of the days…however we have seen that an old-earth view is not compatible with the way creation is presented in the Scriptures and confirmed by Christ Himself.**
13. **But we all must believe these simple truths to be able to call ourselves “believers” :**

* **That God created all things**
* **That God created all things from nothing**
* **That God created all things from nothing by the power of His Word.**

1. **Moving on: Verse 2? *“The earth was without form and void/empty, and the darkness was over the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”***
2. **But before we get into this text and break it apart let’s consider yet another issue the Church has set up to help keeps us in sync with science.**

1. **There is another theory in the Church, maybe you have heard of it: The Gap Theory that tries answer the questions of creation from a different perspective…seeking to answer the question; how much time would you say elapsed between Gen. 1:1 and Gen. 1:2? Was there a gap between God’s creation of the heaven and the earth and the 6 days of creation?**
2. **Many have tried to say that this was the event of a great pre-flood catastrophe.**

1. **That there had been a full creation in verse 1 but here we see the results of some unknown event that set everything back to its beginning, if you will, and verses 3 begins a second creation.**
2. **This has been known historically as the Gap theory.**
3. **Scofield held to this view as do many dispensationalists of his age. He even changed words in his Bible to reflect this gap.**

* **Geneva Bible says, *“… the earth was without form…”* Scofield’s KJV says, *“…the earth became…”*as in became again.**
* **Another name is the Restoration Hypothesis…or Gap theory!**

1. **According to R.C. Sproul…most translations translate the word *“was”* as in *“… the earth was without form…”* ... not *“became”,* which indicates the existing state in the original process of creation. All primary (read normal) renderings of this word is *“was”…* hundreds of times in the Hebrew.**

* **The Gap theorists render this word “became”, which is an extremely rare usage...**
* **Biblical translation categorically uses the primary (read normal or natural) use of the word unless there is something outstanding in the context to cause you to do otherwise.**
* **And as I said there is such little support linguistically or hermeneutically.**
* **They translate it this way to reconcile their view…the Gap theory...to form that bridge between science and the Bible.**
* **Since there were so much debate within the church as to the age of the Earth…so maybe the first earth before the angels fell and everything became chaotic…according to this view…was extremely old but the re-creation …not so much.**

1. **This is a speculation seeking to reconcile what they perceive to be a problem.**

* **The Gap theory says there is only one verse in Genesis that refers to God’s initial creation. Vs. 1**
* **Vs. 2 in not part of the account of the original creation but the first verse in the re-creation of the original creation that had fallen into chaos.**
* **This “Gap” between verse 1 and verse 2 could be thousands or billions of years.**
* **What follows then is the 6 Days of re-creation.**
* **It would be below God’s nature to create anything that was less than perfect. How is it that anything that God creates be without form and void? Sequentially there would be a moment/time just before He put form on to things.**
* **The Gap Theory is not impossible but there seems no compelling reason to assume...it is better to act and believe on what God has readily revealed in His Word.**

1. **Why such speculation? The Church needed something else to fight about!**
2. **It seems because of the onslaught of evolution and the whole age of the earth issues.**
3. **Scofield himself said, he was seeking a bridge between science and the Bible and this theory conveniently solves this supposed dilemma.**
4. **If vs. 1 was the only verse that speaks of God’s initial creation then it could be assumed that there might have been an initial creation and that this was a re-creation after some cosmic catastrophe that had Satan leading the fallen angels and then afterwards God responds by repairing the damage of such a battle.**
5. **Also, Scofield is known for using obscure translation to “prove” his other theories…like, and especially dispensationalism…which is built on God having do-overs…anywhere from 3-8 different dispensations… each one a sort of do over since people didn’t cooperate with God.**
6. **Do we have 2 separate creations in mind? No, the formless and void/empty is just the next step in creation…just before He begins to put form to formlessness , filling up what is empty and bringing light to darkness.**
7. **Why do you suppose it is that Christians in general have a hard time defending the creation account?**
8. **Don’t know the Scriptures…**
9. **Don’t think it matters to the overall aspect of their faith.**
10. **They will say it is true but they don’t know why because other “doctrines” are more important.**
11. **IN light of “evidence” by modern science this explanation can sound too elementary to be included in any rational discussion.**
12. **Then to be labeled as one of those “ID” (intentional design) folks or fanatics could be uncomfortable.**
13. **Comment from the crowd: *“Because of our pride…we don’t want to talk about things that we are unsure of. We would rather focus on some of the aspects of creation…length of days, image of God, analyzing each day… things that we can talk through rather than on the majesty of God, His preeminence, His omnipotence and His total creation… which is His point.”***
14. **So what we have, then, at this point or stage of His creating is the heavens and the earth were empty. (Vs.1) THEN God begins to put together the things needed for His creation. Vs. 2- *“The earth was without form and void/empty, and the darkness was over the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”***
15. **What do we observe here in vs 2?**
16. **The Hebrew actually reads *“va ha a res”… “And the earth…”*…Some translate this, *“Now the earth…”* Given what we have said so far about the different understandings of creation how do the words “And’ or “Now” help us with our biblical view of creation against the other views?**
17. **By connecting these two verses together we can say there were NOT 2 creation events.**
18. **These word communicate connection and sequence of events giving us an overview or summary of creation which is afterwards filled in with the details actually beginning in vs 2.**
19. **Also, with these words we know that that verse 1 is not merely a heading/title for a grand story, poem or allegory.**
20. **The next Hebrew words of note here are *“tohu va bohu”-* literally “was *“wasteness and emptiness.”***
21. **The words in the Hebrew were so similar and harsh that they passed into ancient times as a proverb describing what is dreary and desolate.**
22. **See Jeremiah 4:23- *“I looked on the earth, and behold, it was without form and void; and to the heavens, and they had no light.”***
23. **The words express the state of no cohesion between separate particles.**
24. **At the moment of creation just before He began to give form that is all that there was.**
25. **Imagine God standing over a workbench and on this workbench in His hands is the beginning of creation.**
26. **This “substance” in His hands is defined as *“…formless, empty (with no meaning/application), and dark (no life)…”* from our understanding of matter*--* so this substance was not “chaotic” it was formless, from our perspective…not evil…in a real way this is the true primordial matter that God had brought into being as the first stage of creation….a yet incomplete work of divine creation.**

* **Think(inadequately) of a sculptor/potter…who seeks to bring form out of clay, stone or wood…the illustration breaks down, obviously, because each of these have “form” in and of themselves, but the sculptor takes one of these and forms it into something else…with all its flaws this might communicate the basic idea.**
* **This is where the concept of “Ex Nihilo”= “Out of nothing.”**

1. **He had just called them forth… there is nothing implied in the words that anything was wrong…or evil was in this darkness…rather what can be implied is that this would have been normal… for God was progressing through His creating.**
2. **Before God actually create light and the rest there would naturally be a point in the process where there would be darkness and emptiness…formlessness….since none of these are as yet created by the Power of His word.**
3. **God will ultimately bring form out of formlessness…He will fill up what was empty and bring light to that which is dark…in verse 3 and following.**
4. **This is common within the Scriptures for the big concept to come first and then what follows explaining or outlining the details of what was just said.**
5. **Paul in Eph. 5 gives us the big picture of what is expected of God’s people…how we must live, if you will and then he breaks that down with wife and husband, parent/child, employee and employer…Revelation 1-11 gives the big picture of all of Redemptive history and the last 11 chapters fill in the details.**
6. **God was creating…and these verses 1:2-2:3 are telling us what He went on to do.**
7. **In the Old Testament, God’s Word and God’s Spirit are parallel figures speaking to the unity…Trinity.**
8. **God’s Word is the Almighty’s speech; God’s Spirit is His Almighty breath.**
9. **The speech and breath of God appear together here is the beginning of the record of creation. *“The Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”***
10. **Ps.33:6- *“By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, and by the breath (Spirit) of His mouth all their host.”***
11. **Both convey God’s power in action.**
12. ***The Spirit of God*- the *“ruah Elohim”* in Hebrew which equals “*wind or Spirit, or life*”… here and in the rest of the OT.**
13. **This word assures us that this is no ordinary wind.**
14. **It is not a “natural” created wind.**
15. **The first act, if you will, of fitting this world for habitation for man was for the Spirit of God to move upon the face of the waters.**

* **Till that time everything was formless and empty/void.**
* **This is not a discussion of time… that is “how long” but one of sequence just like the rest of creation.**

1. **But is the very power of God that was *“hovering” or “brooding”* like a hen brooding with its eggs.**

* **The word connotes a sense of relaxation.**
* **The hen sits upon her eggs without a problem often falling asleep for she is so relaxed.**
* **Again noting as we will see later that there was not a lot of effort as we think of effort put forth is creating and bringing formlessness into form.**
* **In Verse 3 God will simply speak forth and there will be light…no sense of having to yell…just simple conversational speech.**
* **The Hebrew term, we translate as *“moving or hovering or brooding”* is…speaks of the Spirits role in containment and protection of all the God was doing.**

1. **The world is formless and void/ empty at this moment the Spirit is the One that will watch over this and along with the rest of the Godhead bring form and order in the creation to come He will bring fullness to the things created.**
2. **The rest of chapter 1 tells us how this is all carried out… God speaks and by His Word things and then people will be created.**

* **Bringing order …form to disorder.**
* **It is the spirit who begins every work of creation and re-creation.**
* **Our life before faith was chaotic at best…life was formless and void of any “good thing”.**
* **When the Spirit of God comes upon us He brings faith in Jesus Christ…and in that brings us form and fullness of life…a new identity that corresponds with the old one but with a new nature.**

1. **Some say that this word *“hovering”* also speaks to the Spirits creating the reason and place for worship.**

* **Psalm 19 tells us clearly that creation was made to praise the LORD…to bring Him glory. *“The heavens declare the glory of God, and the sky above proclaims His handiwork. Day to day pours out speech, and night to night reveals knowledge. There is no speech, nor are there words, whose voice is not heard. Their voice goes out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them He has set a tent for the sun, which comes out like a bridegroom leaving his chamber, and, like a strong man, runs its course with joy. Its rising is from the end of the heavens, and its circuit to the end of them, and there is nothing hidden from its heat.”* (Psalm 19:1-6)**
* **So this day of creation with the work of the Spirit could also be a type for the church to worship God…glorifying Him wherever we are…corporately and individually.**

1. **Genesis 1 doesn’t indicate the full significance that the names “Word” and “Spirit” will have for Trinitarian theology.**
2. **The full significance of these names only comes with the appearance of the Word made flesh and the outpouring of the Spirit at Pentecost.**
3. **Nevertheless, by including God’s Word and Spirit within God’s singular agency, Genesis 1 puts another fundamental building block of Trinitarian theology in place.**

* **Whatever distinctions Scripture later reveals between Elohim, His Word, and His Spirit, they should not be taken as distinctions between the one God and something that is not God.**
* **They should be taken as distinctions within the one God Himself.**

1. **While creation was going on step by step… sequentially… the Spirit is hovering over it all watching over it…shepherding it…giving it life already in its infancy. What does this communicate to you?**
2. **This demonstrates the biblical worldview of God whose hand and direct presence have never been lifted even from the elements and the working of the material order.**
3. **This is important in that at no time was not the Godhead directly involved.**
4. **Generally speaking, what is the easiest way to look at the days of creation? Explaining what He is doing when it says, “*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”* Step by step… sequentially.**
5. **What is the faith issue concerning creation for the true believer? God created and He created everything that there is out of nothing by the power of His Word.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**Oct 20, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **What is the faith issue concerning creation for the true believer?**
4. **But we all must believe these simple truths to be able to call ourselves “believers” :**
5. **That God created all things**
6. **That God created all things from nothing**
7. **That God created all things from nothing by the power of His Word.**
8. **The length of days in creation is NOT a faith issue. We will see how the divines of Westminster considered it in a couple of weeks.**
9. **We may not all come away with the same explanation concerning the length of the days…however we have seen that an old-earth view is not compatible with the way creation is presented in the Scriptures and confirmed by Christ Himself.**
10. **Generally speaking, what is the easiest way to look at the days of creation? Explaining what He is doing when it says, “*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”* Step by step… sequentially.**
11. **Now let’s look at Gen. 1:3-2:3**
12. **In this section, what are some of the main repeated words and phrases…and what are their significance?**
13. ***“God…”***
14. ***“And God said…”***
15. ***“Let there be…”***
16. ***“Day”***
17. ***“God made”***
18. ***“God called…”***
19. ***“God created…”***
20. ***“…according to its kind…according to their kinds”***
21. ***“…evening and morning…”***
22. ***“And God saw…”***
23. ***“good” … “very good”***
24. **Which came first the chicken of the egg? You just can’t start a study on creation without asking this question…☺ ☺ What proof do you have from this text that supports your conclusion?**
25. **Christians should appreciate the significance of the order/structure of creation.**
26. **When we read from Genesis 1: 3 all the way to Genesis 2: 3 we will have for us, in short, described the seven days of creation: the six days in which God creates and the Sabbath day on which He rests. This is God’s explanation of the first verse…His continued plan unfolded. Let’s look at the passage briefly:**
27. **I want you to note that whereas Genesis 1:2 says that the earth was formless, days one, two and three are all devoted to giving the world form.**
28. **If you’ll look from verse 3 to verse 10, you will see that each of those days speaks of God’s shaping the world, ordering it into form out of formlessness.**
29. **Days four, five and six are all devoted to God’s bringing fullness to the creation from emptiness/void.**
30. **You have noticed then that days 1-3 are devoted to form; 4-6 are devoted to fullness.**
31. **Interestingly, the first day of form (Day 1) and the first day of fullness (Day 4) are both devoted to what? The creation of light.**
32. **So from formlessness and emptiness and darkness, God brings into the creation order and fullness and light.**
33. **And so He impresses on the creation the stamp of His own character. His light.**
34. **That is why the Scriptures can say, *"The heavens declare the glory of God"* (Ps. 19) because His order and His fullness and His light have been built into the creation as we see it. And so day to day utters forth praise to Him.**
35. **That is why Jesus can say*… “I am the light of the world.”***
36. **And since we, who are His Elect, reflect His light we can be called *“You are the light of the world.”* (Matt. 5:14)**
37. **And that is why the apostle Paul can say in Romans, chapter 1 that we see in the creation the reality of God. It testifies that He is the maker of heaven and earth and that we ought to worship Him.**
38. **But also, light is not dependent upon the Sun and Moon. Rev. 21:23- *“And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and its lamp is the Lamb.”***
39. **Now what about the length of the DAYS of creation? How are we supposed to understand this and is it crucial?**
40. **WCF 4-1- *It pleased God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, for the manifestation of the glory of his eternal power, wisdom, and goodness, in the beginning, to create or make of nothing the world, and all things therein, whether visible or invisible, in the space of six days, and all very good.***
41. **The Divines did not define for us the length of days.**
42. **Most at the time were young earthers…saying with Bishop Ussher that the earth was probably 4400 years old.**
43. **But recognizing the gaps in the genealogies, I would still say a young earth theory is still good somewhere between 6000 and 12,000 years.**
44. **Most were okay with the regular definition of *“day”* …but it is interesting they were more focused on the fact that God created ex nihilo, by the power of His word and all was very good... then to define the length of days.**

* **Not a salvific issue?**
* **Just understood to be 24 hour days?**

1. **As we begin this discussion concerning the days of creation it is significant that every culture and people all over the world all know how to define a “day” …a “week”…a “month”.**
2. **Everyone thinks of a day as 24 hours…a week as 7 days…and a month 30 or 31 days.**
3. **It seems it is only in some groups within Christianity that we believe we know better what God meant by these things.**
4. **They are not concepts or ideas…they are real.**
5. **I like the whole “Just the Facts” approach….which squares more with the hermeneutical/narrative interpretation of things than any other possible account of the days. Hermeneutics= the science of biblical interpretation.**
6. **Comes from Hermes- Mercury who was considered the messenger of the gods in Greek and Roman mythology.**
7. **It helps us to know that the same rules that apply to poetry do not apply to something like historical narrative.**
8. **So with this in mind we interpret literally according to the manner in which it was written and was intended to be understood which is most often the easiest interpretation is usually the right one.**
9. **But when people say they believe in the “literal” interpretation of Genesis they are saying that they believe in a literal 6- 24 hour days of creation.**
10. ***“Day” = YOM* in the Hebrew….most often used…that is its normal use is to promote a 24 hour solar day or the daylight portion of those hours in the Hebrew. In fact, Yom seems to be used in very specific sense here in the creation account.**
11. **Vs. 5 is the first use of the word…and day is defined as a period of time that is light.**
12. **Vs. 5 mentions *“day”* a second time at the end after it is defined by the phrase *“evening and morning*”. It is here where things get a bit tricky:**

* **Is it a Cardinal number as in “one day”…evening and morning equals one day, in this context, this word is defined as an evening plus a morning totaling one day...exactly the way Jewish people currently divide a 24 hour day.**
* **Since there is no definite article attached to this particular “day” this one seems to set the stage for defining the rest in sequential order. I wonder… could Moses have been any more clearer?...or…**
* **Is it an Ordinal number as in the first day? Normally in Hebrew an Ordinal number has a definite article attached to the word “day” if it is to be translated as in “the first day”.**

1. **Vs. 8 reads *“evening and morning a* (“the” in the ESV) *second day”*.**

* **Here it seems that Moses, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit uses an ordinal number the *“the second day”* seems correct.**
* **But following the use of the Cardinal number in verses 5 twice it would seem to only indicate that this is a second period of evening and morning has been completed and it is the same length of time as the one day.**
* **Either way when modified with a number or the sequence of numbers 1st, 2nd, etc.…. it is universally used in Hebrew as a solar day. (Universally means when dealing with Hebrew…:at least 90% of the time” )**
* **In fact, of the 702 instances of the plural form “days” it never means anything other than literal solar days.**

1. **Vs. 14 and 16 seems to affirm this use as well when the “lights” are separated for specific functions, *“…for signs and for seasons and for days and years.” …* and… *“The greater light to rule over the day…”* Clearly meaning a 24 hour day here.**
2. **This seems to reveal the sequential and chronological order of the creative action in the creation narrative.**
3. **Biblical translation categorically uses the primary (read normal or natural) use of the word unless there is something outstanding in the context to cause you to do otherwise.**
4. **Gen. 2:4 seems to use the word “day” to go along with the term “generation” to speak of the the age/time period in which God created.**
5. **However as is usual for translation the normative use of this word throughout the Scriptures is to speak of 24 hour day- Exodus 20:8-11, “*Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor, and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, you, or your son, or your daughter, your male servant, or your female servant, or your livestock, or the sojourner who is within your gates. For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.***
6. **But when it stands for something else…say a longer period of time…context dictates…as in 2:4.**
7. **Christian Scientist Henry M. Morris seems correct in marshalling the evidence that ‘day’ in Genesis 1 and 2 signifies a normal solar day: *“Furthermore, ‘God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night.’ As though in anticipation of future misunderstanding, God carefully defined His terms! The very first time He used the word ‘day’ (Hebrew yom), He defined it as the ‘light’, to distinguish it from the ‘darkness’ called ‘night’. Having separated the day and night, God had completed His first day’s work. ‘The evening and the morning were the first day.’ This same formula is used at the conclusion of each of the six days; so it is obvious that the duration of each of the days, including the first, was the same… In the first chapter of Genesis, the termination of each day’s work is noted by the formula: ‘And the evening and the morning were the first [or “second,” etc.] day.’ Thus each ‘day’ had distinct boundaries and was one in a series of days, both of which criteria are never present in the Old Testament writings unless literal days are intended. The writer of Genesis was trying to guard in every way possible against any of his readers deriving the notion of nonliteral days from his record.”***
8. **Just a reminder:**
9. **Herbert Spencer, a famous scientist who died in 1903, announced that everything in the universe fits into one of five categories: time, force, action, space, and matter. This is all contained in the first verse of the Bible. *“In the beginning [time] God [force] created [action], the heavens [space], and the earth [matter].”***
10. **Marcos introduced us to Adauto Lourenço who you remember said that this first sentence of the Bible defines the origin of the three main basic elements with which science works: time, space, and matter. Consider the order: In the beginning [time] God created the heavens [space] and the earth [matter].**
11. **Considering all that we have said, further confirmation of the Genesis ‘days’ as plain, solar days is provided by the reason annexed to the fourth commandment (‘ Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy’) in Exodus 20: 11: ‘*For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.’***
12. **The crucial point here is that God’s creative work, followed by rest, forms the pattern of wholesome life for His image-bearer, mankind.**
13. **Apparently, mankind is so important to the infinite God that He arranged His creative activity specifically to set the structure for human life. That must be a major reason why God created over six days rather than in a split-second (or a hundred billion years).**
14. **Such a conclusion is far from preposterous once we take seriously the incarnation of the eternal Son of God as a true human in order to redeem humanity.**
15. **A couple more quotes:**
16. **One has to appreciate the exegetical honesty of the liberal, nineteenth-century Scottish Professor Marcus Dods, when he wrote that *“if, for example, the word ‘day’ in these chapters does not mean a period of twenty-four hours, the interpretation of Scripture is hopeless.”***
17. **4Th -century church father, St Ambrose of Milan, faithfully summarized the biblical usage of day in his Hexameron: *“The beginning of the day rests on God’s word: ‘Be light made, and light was made.’ The end of day is the evening. Now, the succeeding day follows after the termination of night. The thought of God is clear. First He called light ‘day’ and next He called darkness ‘night’. In notable fashion has Scripture spoken of a ‘day’, not the ‘first day’. Because a second, then a third day, and finally the remaining days were to follow, a ‘first day’ could have been mentioned, following in this way the natural order. But Scripture established a law that twenty-four hours, including both day and night, should be given the name of day only, as if one were to say the length of one day is twenty-four hours in extent.”***
18. **But, of course, there are uses that speak of God being timeless…to God a day is like a 1000 years and a 1000 years as one day.**
19. **But once again to spend too much time on this takes away from what God is communicating: which is that all that is… is God’s creation.**
20. **Of the many New Testament references that refer to or suggest anything to do with Chapters 1-11 of Genesis, in none of these references, nor in any of the larger contexts in which they are located, is there the slightest indication of anything other than the literal, chronological understanding of the six days of creation and the succeeding patriarchal history.**
21. **The loose, ‘anti-literal’ atmosphere of the ‘literary’ Framework Hypothesis is not suggested by the New Testament writers.**
22. **Nor does a careful exegesis of Genesis 1 and 2 reveal it.**
23. **In this chapter we see the number 7 playing a prominent role…some are obvious…some are not.**
24. **This number is symbolically important through Scripture and to the structure of this chapter.**
25. **Francis Schaefferpointed out: *“Not only are there 7 days of creation, but there are 7 natural paragraph breaks in the Hebrew. In the first verse in the original Hebrew, there are 7 words and 14 in the 2nd sentence. The 7th paragraph contains 35 words. God/Elohim is used 35 times, heaven and earth are used 21 times. The phrase “it is good” is used 7 times in reference to some aspect of creation. On the 7th time, the creation is said to be “very good.” The words light and day are each used 7 times in the 1st paragraph. Light is referred to 7 times on the 4th day. Water is mentioned 7 times on the 2nd and 3rd days. This detailed structure didn’t happen by chance. It shows that the author intended to do things with this structure.”***
26. **Can you think of other books structured around the number 7?Revelation!**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**Oct 27, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Concerning the creation account in the Bible…Is it fact or fiction? How does our answer affect our worldview and the way we look at the rest of Scripture? If this is not absolutely true then the rest of scripture is suspect!?**
4. **What is the easiest understanding biblically of the word “day” in the days of creation? Support your answer the best you can.**
5. **Biblical translation categorically uses the primary (read normal or natural) use of the word unless there is something outstanding in the context to cause you to do otherwise.**
6. **Most all primary (read normal) renderings of this word is *“Day”…* hundreds of times in the Hebrew. There are exceptions…but the exceptions are NEVER the rule.**
7. **General overview of the days of creation:** 
   * + 1. **Someone read the first 3 days Gen. 1:3-13. The 1st 3 days God is giving form to what was formless. What ALL is represented by these words, *“And God said, Let there be…”?***
8. ***“And God said…”*- Ps. 33:6 and 9- *“By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, and by the breath of His mouth all their host…For He spoke, and it came to be; He commanded, and it stood firm.”***
9. **All creation is dependent upon God for its existence…**
10. **All creation belongs to God since He spoke it into existence.**
11. **He created from nothing by the power of His Word…**
    * + - 1. **When we think of power we think of exertion …force… How much work does it take for you to talk, really!**
          2. **Think about God…from our perspective the amount of force exerted compared to other things within Himself was minimal just like the fact that it takes minimal exertion for us to speak.**
          3. ***“ex nihilo”* also has in its meaning that God’s creative acts were completely effortless.**
          4. **It reveals there was a plan…He was speaking forth from His plan…He wasn’t making it up on the fly.**
12. **The little Word *“Let”* speaks of God’s divine commands by fiat or decree do what he does all through Scripture…or simply His command of us as well like, *“Let the children come to me; do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of God.”* (Mark 10:14) There is to be no question concerning our obedience.**
13. **What do the words, *“… and there was…”* communicate to us? They represent the accomplishment of that act that God called forth by His Word.**
14. **What does the term, *“and God saw that it was good”* communicate?**

* **It was complete…that act was finished.**
* **Good …in that it glorified Him.**

1. **Why do you suppose Moses used such repetition in this creation account…from *“and God said…”* to *“God saw that it was good…”* to *“And there was morning and there was evening the \_\_\_ day.”*? What is Moses teaching us by repeating these so often? (Because God told him so is not a good enough answer. ☺ ☺ )**
2. **Repetition aids learning…we need to be reminded because we forget…**
3. **It is the nature of a chronological and sequential narrative to see repeated phrases to show God’s continual action.**
4. **In the 2nd day, what specifically is being talked about? The atmosphere of the earth.**
5. **Why at the end of the 2nd day do we NOT read, *“it was good”*? Simple…don’t hurt yourself…He wasn’t done… that carries over into the next day.**
6. **What else does He do on the third day?**
7. **The point of these first 3 days is that He is giving form to what was formless…**
8. **Verse 3 to verse 10, you will see that each of those days speaks of God’s shaping the world, ordering it into form out of formlessness.** 
   * + 1. **Someone read verses 14- 31. In these next 3 days we see God filling up what was empty…adding fullness to the form. What is happening in day 4?**
9. **Day 1 He gives us light… separating the darkness that existed before…**
10. **On day 4 He brings expression of fullness to the light by placing it in physical objects.**
11. **Why are no names given for the Sun and the Moon…they are simply called the lights?**
12. **This is done on purpose. Who were Moses’ audiences?**
13. **Jews and the Egyptians who had names for the Sun and the Moon elevating them to god like status.**
14. **God is making the point that these are simply a part of His creation.**
15. **They and the seasons are controlled by Him they function at His command they cannot function.**
16. **Think a minute about the stars that He made and how many will be Abraham’s descendants who will be innumerable: People who determine these things have said:**
17. **If a computer were to start observing 10 million stars per second, it would still take 63 million years to count all the stars that God made. Such is the power of God in creation.**
18. **A couple more images to consider concerning stars:** 
    * + - 1. **Ps. 8:3- *“When I look at your heavens, the work of your fingers, the moon and the stars, which you have set in place.”* says, the stars are the work of His fingers…imagine that…fingers!**
          2. **Ps. 98:1-*“***  ***Oh sing to the LORD a new song, for He has done marvelous things! His right hand and His holy arm have worked salvation for him.”*  says, that salvation is the work of His strength**
          3. **In a wonderful way… God’s work in making believers new creations in Christ Jesus demonstrates and even greater power than commanding the world and the stars into existence.**
19. **By day 5 we have all that is necessary to sustain life as we know it. So God does just that… creates life.**
20. **Where does life begin according to this passage? In the seas.**
21. **In verse 1 we see the word *“created”* and here we see it again when God begins to create life in verse 20. What do you think might be significant about that?**
    * + - 1. **Think surrounding nations at the time of this writing and the rampant paganism and what God is communicating with these words appropriately placed.**
          2. **Oh, and by the way, I think God was also looking down the corridors of time knowing we would be having this Evolution discussion so He emphatically says “I created” rather than saying they evolved or I allowed them to evolve.**
          3. **He actually puts a period on the discussion for anyone who wants to consider themselves a Theistic evolutionist and a Christian at the same time.**

**Those 2 don’t go together.**

**For in saying “*I created”* He is also saying *“I keep what I create”*… so there is on-going work involving Him.**

**Not of creation but of oversight…of salvation- a re-creation, if you will.**

**Nothing happens outside of His oversight and control for all of it belongs to Him.**

* + - * 1. **He didn’t create things to evolve…He created them and He directs them so that they are able to glorify Him in the way He intended.**

1. **Day 6 brings us creation of life on land. We will look specifically about man in God’s image another week. What is meant by the phrase, “*According to their own kinds…”?***
2. **There is no room for evolution from one species to another. (Macro-evolution)**
3. **There is nothing wrong with “evolution” within a species (micro-evolution)…we have actually seen that happen and that does not negate God’s creative force…all creation is created to adapt to the environment God creates for it.**
   * + 1. **Someone read Gen. 2:1-3. The chapter division is unfortunate for the creation account continues through day 7 which ends at 2:3.**
   1. **It is important for us to realize that the creation account does not end with man. It ends where it began… with God! Why would that be significant?**
4. **The objective of creation is not man as many want us to believe but the solemn rest of the 7th day.**
5. **Because of all that God has done He is only One worthy of praise and honor.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**November 3, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **When asked about the days of creation how would you answer the inquiry drawing from faith and evidence?**
4. **What is meant by and how significance are these words here in the account “*According to their own kinds…”?***
5. **Someone read Gen. 2:1-3. The chapter division is unfortunate for the creation account continues through day 7 which ends at 2:3.**

**It is important for us to realize that the creation account does not end with man. It ends where it began… with God! Why would that be significant?**

1. **The objective of creation is not man as many want us to believe but the solemn rest of the 7th day.**
2. **Because of all that God has done He is only One worthy of praise and honor.**

**What is happening on day 7?**

1. **His rest is a symbol for His achievement.**
2. **He stopped and rested because creation was through…it was finished! Sound familiar?**

**What doesn’t happen?**

1. **He didn’t rest because He was tired…**
2. **There is no evening and morning of the 7th day. What might that communicate?**
3. **That the day is NOT finished…**
4. **Then what does it mean when the Scriptures say…then God rested?**
5. **It pictures the Sabbath rest that can only be found in God and,**
6. **It looks forward to the ultimate rest when redemption comes to its fullness. See Hebrews 4:11-13- *“Let us therefore strive to enter that rest, so that no one may fall by the same sort of disobedience. 12 For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and of spirit, of joints and of marrow, and discerning the thoughts and intentions of the heart. 13 And no creature is hidden from His sight, but all are naked and exposed to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.”***
   * + - **We are commanded here to strive to enter into His rest…what does that mean…given that all of us who are in Christ are guaranteed that rest at the appropriate time?**
       - **Why do you suppose the striving to enter His rest is linked with an image of double edge sword that pierces and discerns the thoughts and intentions of the heart?**
       - **One last thought, How does verse 13 help us in our walk toward His rest?**
7. **When we look at this grammatically, by being referred to as the 7th day.**
8. **God through Moses is telling us/them that what is unique about this day is that it is NOT a work day.**
9. **It is a day God set aside as a day for worship, for service and for rest for man from *“normal/regular”* work (as the Hebrew usually says).**

**If the 7th Day is not finished yet, what could possibly be the reason for even speaking of a 7th day…why not stop at 6 days and all was very good?**

* 1. **7 again is an important number for completion.**
  2. **The pattern for work and rest is established codified and commanded as a pattern for us.**
  3. **Sets the stage for the Sabbath commandment as this pattern is established as a Creation Mandate.**
  4. **So there are 7 days in a week…4 weeks of 7 days in a month with a pattern for work and for rest for God’s glory and our spiritual, emotional and physical health!**
  5. **The 7th Day is a gift from God to us…not because we deserve it or have earned it but because of His love for us.**

**How important is the Sabbath for us today…really?**

* + - * 1. **It has been commanded of us…on one hand that ought to be enough motivation…but… we don’t give it that importance any more, do we?**
        2. **In fact, historically when the Church neglects the Sabbath as it is in the habit of doing today…the Church is weakened, disciplined by God and confused in general.**
        3. **The same is true for us as individuals and married couples. For the Christian one day in 7 is to be a celebration of what God has done as we come together as His people to celebrate together…since we were not created to be alone.**

**Why do I need to have a clear position on creation as I look forward to the end of the world… the consummation? One comment among many: “According to *Col. 1:16-17- “For by Him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things were created through Him and for Him. 17 And He is before all things, and in him all things hold together*.”…if we don’t have a clear position on creation…that Christ was there at the beginning it would be hard to understand His preeminence…and the end times wouldn’t make sense.”**

**So how might this information, so far, help us in ascertaining the age of the earth; a topic that has and does divide even the staunchest Christians?**

1. **Basing our discussion in science doesn’t always help:**
2. **On one hand we have the astrophysical argument that seeks to explain the birth, life and death of stars.** 
   * + - 1. **This approach seems to support an old earth theory because of how long we theorize it takes for light to travel in the universe many theorize the age of the universe as we know it has to be old to account for all the math.**
         2. **Of course this depends on a few of things:**

**That what we theorize about light is true science…that light does travel at 186,000 miles per second… in space…we supposedly have proven that to be true here in atmosphere.**

**However, is it the same in space where we cannot do any more than theorize since we have absolutely no way of knowing when the light from a distant start was actually sent out?**

**All the laws of physics are absolute…or are they? Beyond my pay grade to be sure…but we can’t confirm any stars that have died since according to the theory we haven’t lived long enough and perhaps …just perhaps all the light hasn’t gotten to us yet.**

* + - * 1. **Do we really think that God is bound to astrophysics when He can stop the Sun at will?**

1. **Geophysical evidence actually supports a newer earth since Mt. St. Helen’s explosion has proved that settling and strata do not need millions of years to form.**
2. **Archeology and paleontology don’t really support an old earth theory either.**
   * + - 1. **The fossil record is so incomplete …even though many seek to “make” it complete….whether it is pseudo-man, man or dinosaur.**
         2. **Our best method of testing and dating is still Carbon 14 which only conclusively goes back about 6000 years with a plus or minus factor for another 2-4000 years.**

**Anything beyond that is speculation and theory since we do not have a scientific apparatus/method to prove age beyond that.**

**Some prefer the radiometric dating…with the assumptions that still have to be made to fit into their old earth paradigm.**

1. **That is where we need to begin with a more reliable source with more reliable methodologies for discovery…which is the Bible…the one true source text. Gen. 1 speaks of 6 days…Exodus 20 speaks of 6 days…nothing disputes that but men.**
2. **The positions on creation “approved” by the PCA as acceptable exceptions to the Westminster Confession of faith chapter 4.**

**Calendar-Day- This position maintains that God created all things out of nothing in the space of six literal days. It accepts the 1st chapter of Genesis as historical, chronological and literal in character and for the most part views the creation week as six twenty-four hour days, followed by a twenty-four hour Sabbath. Since Adam and Eve were created as mature adults, so the rest of creation was the first of its kind fully mature. Most who hold this view believe that this is the easiest and most normal understanding of the creation account. They also hold that this has been the most common understanding in both Jewish and Christian history. Young earth position…4000 to 15,000 years.**

**Day-Age- This position is much more complicated. Three explanations that have been and are held within conservative and Reformed circles govern this position.**

* 1. **The 6 days are understood in the same sense as “in that day” of Isaiah 11:10-11- that is, as periods of indefinite length and not necessarily a 24 hour duration. This view takes into consideration the much lesser uses of the Hebrew word for day.**
  2. **Another argument for this approach is that the 7th day is not concluded with the customary phrase, *“and there was evening, and there was morning”* as with the other days.**
  3. **The six days are taken as sequential, but also as overlapping and merging into one another. An example of this thinking would be, Jesus’ day(the time of His earthly ministry) overlapping the Old Testament and the New Testament periods.**
  4. **It is difficult to understand the duration of the first 3 days because the sun and the moon weren’t created until the fourth day. Young earth view but not as young as above…15,000-65,000 years.**

**Framework- Exegesis indicates that the scheme of the creation week itself is a poetic figure and that the several pictures of creation history are set within six weeks of days framework that is not chronological but topical.**

1. **In distinguishing simple description and poetic figure from what is definitely conceptual the only ultimate guide, here as always, is comparison with the rest of Scripture.**
2. **In other words, the distinctive feature of the Framework position is its understanding of the week (not the days as such) as a metaphor. Moses used the metaphor of a week to narrate God’s acts of creation. Thus God’s supernatural creative words and events are real and historical, but the exact timing is left unspecified. We will talk a bit more about this in a minute.**

**Analogical Days- The “days” are God’s work days, which are analogous, but not necessarily identical, to our work days, structured for the purpose of setting a pattern for our own rhythm of rest and work. Each "day" represents a period during which God performed a major activity. Again the days are: *"successive periods of unspecified length. They may overlap in part, or may reflect logical rather than chronological criteria for grouping certain events on certain days."* (God set the pattern for our seven-day week. It would seem to me that if the days of Genesis are indefinite long periods of time, then this pattern is destroyed.-- Me)**

**These are the major views on the days. All of them still believe that the faith issue is that God created and that He created out of nothing all that there is. All positions teach that Genesis is God’s verbal revelation and they all affirm the historicity of Adam.**

**Rational from the Study:**

1. **Question: *What is the work of creation?* Answer: *The work of creation is God’s making all things of nothing, by the word of His power, in the space of six days, and all very good.* Question 9 of the Westminster Shorter Catechism.**
2. The answer to this question became a source of controversy in the PCA in the late 1990s leading up to its 25th anniversary. The debate centered on one phrase*: “in the space of six days.”* Did this mean six literal 24-hour days? Or could “days” be interpreted in some other way?
3. The answer to those questions had not always been a source of discord within the denomination. When the PCA was founded in 1973, there was a range of opinions on the nature of the creation days, reflecting the diversity of opinion among theologians PCA leaders saw as their forefathers (Hodge and Dabney, for example). The differences were generally accepted.
4. But during the next two decades, several factors undermined that acceptance. The footprint of the **Christian Reconstruction** (Think Theonomy) movement in the PCA grew, and many in this movement saw 24-hour creation days as a test of orthodoxy. At the same time, the homeschool movement was spreading within the denomination, and the curricula used by many was written from a “young earth” creationist perspective. And as this culture war heated up, many “Calendar Day” proponents charged those holding a “non-Calendar Day” view as accommodating the secular culture and undercutting the inspiration and authority of Scripture.
5. These differences rose to the General Assembly through a New Jersey Presbytery study committee report on the interpretation of Genesis 1. One of the propositions the presbytery adopted from the report affirmed that the 24-day positions were one natural interpretation of Genesis 1, but denied that this was “the only exegetically possible” interpretation.
6. The review of the presbytery’s records at the 1997 Assembly led to extensive debate on the matter, and that same year a complaint about it came before the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC). When that case came before the 1998 Assembly by way of an SJC minority report (the only occasion on which that provision has been exercised), the Assembly narrowly ruled that New Jersey had a constitutional right to resolve this question of doctrine — without endorsing its conclusion. Later that same meeting, the Assembly approved a request from Central Carolina Presbytery to create a committee to study the “exegetical, hermeneutical, and theological interpretation of Genesis 1-3.”
7. Though the members of the study reflected the spectrum of views on creation days, they quickly discovered they were in full agreement on several points:

• **Their belief in the historicity of Genesis 1 and 2, and their denial that Genesis 1 and 2 represent a mythical account of creation or that the two chapters present two accounts that are inconsistent with each other;**

**• Their belief that God created the heavens and the earth out of nothing;**

**• Their denial that the universe or anything in it was co-eternal with God;**

**• Their affirmation of God’s special creation of Adam and Eve as real, historical individuals.**

1. After two years of study, the committee was unable to come to unanimous agreement about the duration and nature of creation days, but it presented a unanimous report with the understanding that committee members held different viewpoints on the question. The report surveyed the history of the church’s interpretation of creation days, defined key terms in the debate, and examined three different views of the original intent of the Westminster Standards regarding creation days.

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**November 10, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Questions from last time?**
4. **Considering the views that the PCA has said can be acceptable “exceptions” to the Westminster Confession of Faith 4.1concerning the definition of *“in the space of six days”*…Day-Age, Analogical and Framework…what do they each have in common with the Calendar Day/Confessional view? WCF 4.1- I. *It pleased God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, for the manifestation of the glory of his eternal power, wisdom, and goodness, in the beginning, to create or make of nothing the world, and all things therein, whether visible or invisible, in the space of six days, and all very good.***

1. **In what do they differ from the Confession, hence, making them an acceptable “exception” to the Confession, according to what we talked about?**
2. **A Couple of more things before moving back into the text.**

**But let’s consider the Framework Hypothesis a bit more…which has caught on in our denomination.**

1. **This is an approach avoiding the force of the normal sense of the word *“day”* during creation week.**
2. **This hypothesis/theory evades the chronological sequence of six twenty-four hour days (and one day of rest) by a novel method: introducing a disjunction between ‘literal’ chronological order and ‘literary’ framework within the text of Scripture.**
3. **Professor Arie Noordzij of the University of Utrecht in 1924 first developed this ‘framework theory’. He noted a parallelism between the first three days and the second three days of creation, and drew unusual consequences from it. Interestingly, this scholar did not believe in the historicity of the Bible.**
4. **Herman Ridderbos a Dutch biblical scholar picked up on this view and made it more biblical in its approach.**
5. **As far as realism and the dualist interpretation which distinguishes between ‘literal’ and ‘literary’ in the early chapters of Genesis are concerned, we must not forget that any philosophical assumption, especially when it controls exegesis, must be questioned in light of the Scriptures.**
6. **Meredith Kline, biblical Scholar and covenant theologian, supports this Framework Hypothesis as well other Christian scholar like Christian historian Mark Knoll and so it has achieved marked success in the church specifically the PCA among many of our pastors.**
7. **But the down side is this: Dr Kline, for instance, clearly admitted his openness to evolution: *“In this article I have advocated an interpretation of biblical cosmology according to which Scripture is open to the current scientific view of a very old universe, and, in that respect, does not discountenance the theory of the evolutionary origin of man.”- Space and Time in the Genesis Cosmology-* 1996**
8. **The down side for Dr.Knoll is the same as above: Dr Mark Noll, a notable church historian, whose evangelical writings are widely read and respected, also held the same point of view: *“…evangelicalism must accept some form of evolution, or else cause ‘a scandal’ for respectable modern people.”-* The Scandal of the Evangelical Mind ,1994.**
9. **So the distinctive feature of the Framework position is its understanding of the week (not the days as such) as a metaphor. Moses used the metaphor of a week to narrate God’s acts of creation. Thus God’s supernatural creative words and events are real and historical, but the exact timing is left unspecified.**
10. **Another of the many internal problems with the Framework Hypothesis is that it grafts a non-sequential arrangement onto a sequential arrangement.** 
    * + - 1. **On the one hand, it views the days as a week of days.**
          2. **The reality is we see a 7-day week, based on a 6-day workweek, with one day off (the Sabbath). That's sequential, though it regards that as figurative schema.**
          3. **There is, what many have termed *“the enigmatic relationship”* between “light” on day 1 and “lights” on day 4.**

**Part of the rational true sequential explanation is that you can't put lights in the sky before you make the sky.**

**In that respect, day 2 must precede day 4.**

**Likewise, it's the sky as seen in relation to the land, from the perspective of a ground-based observer.**

* + - * 1. **In that respect, day 2 must precede day 3, while day 3 must precede day 4–inasmuch as you can't see lights in the sky from earth until the earth (i.e. dry land) is made.**
        2. **Even without the “day/night” refrain, the sequence in Gen 1 still has a functional or teleological progression.**

**Certain things must be in place before other things can be put in place.**

**You can't have fish without bodies of water.**

**You can't have land animals without dry land.**

**You can't have trees without land.**

**You can't have birds without a sky to fly in or trees to nest in or perch on. So on and so forth.**

1. **This nod to evolution in the Framework Theory sounds very similar to why many Christian theologians of the last century approved of the Gap Theory.**
2. **Many if not most that stand for exam in our denomination would say they don’t hold to evolution …this seems to simply be a concession of their part not thinking through all the implications of this position from which we have only discussed a minute amount .**
3. **James B. Jordan has similarly addressed this unnecessary dichotomy: *“The ‘framework hypothesis’ … [which] argues that the six days are not spans of time, but only a literary convention for presenting a six-fold creation. The fundamental problem with this view is that it needlessly opposes a theological interpretation to a literal one … the theological dimension of creation in six days lies precisely in its being a temporal sequence … God had no reason to make the world in six days, except as a pattern for His image, man, to follow. The framework hypothesis Platonizes the time sequence into a mere set of ideas. In its attempt to be theological, the ‘framework hypothesis’ misses the whole theological point.”-***
4. **R.C. Sproul who tended towards the Calendar Day view says this, *“The point of the framework view is that the universe did not happen by a cosmic accident but that universe was clearly created by a sovereign God. That affirmation is without ambiguity in most Reformed circles. Furthermore, it was done in stages that took place successively within a framework of 6 acts…(like a 6 act Play). The literary device for indicating those stages, according to the framework hypothesis, is the occurrence of “evening” and “morning” at the end of each day. Holding to this position does not necessarily mean abandoning the authority of Scripture.”* …**
5. **Side note: R.C. started out thinking that the Framework Hypothesis was the best way to understand the literary device of Genesis 1 and 2…**
6. **Then in the early 90’s he was asked to read Douglas Kelly’s Book Creation and Change: Genesis 1:1-2:4 in the Light of Changing Scientific Paradigms…and after reading this book he determined that the bulk of Genesis 1-2 is in fact historical-narrative as the most likely literary form,**
7. **But if a man could defend his position on the floor of presbytery without scandalizing the integrity of Scripture he never voted against a man who held a Framework position.**
8. **Words are limited in all language but there are certain forms that can communicate through time: metaphors, similes, comparisons, poetry, parallelism, typologies, narrative. These are used to clarify.**
9. **The Hebrews seem to have made a vested effort to avoid abstractions. This historical narrative is a helpful form since this was such an oral culture people would know if you didn’t get the story, song or poem right. It has an auto-correct system built in. If the story was told and details were left out people would know and point that out.”**

**Most of the Church pre-20th Century looked at this chapter and Genesis and concluded that the author…God to Moses…wrote in a historical–narrative form.**

1. **This usually focuses on a chronological order of history.**
2. **Eden is a real place as attributed to in many places in Scripture and even extra-biblical sources.**
3. **We have actual rivers mentioned that we have names for then and today….Euphrates, etc.**
4. **Adam and Eve are historical figures…real people at a real place in a real time. Historical.**
5. **Historical narrative is event driven and tends to center on individuals, a specific action and a specific intention.**
6. **In this context…this means a literal 6-day, 24 hour view of creation. The biblical evidence supports 6-24 hour days more than anything other interpretation.**

**So generally speaking, what is the easiest way to look at the days of creation? Explaining what He is doing when it says, “*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”* Step by step… sequentially.**

1. **Gen 1:26-31; 2:4-25- “In the Image of God”**
   * + 1. **A Doctrine to remember: Scripture attributes all of God’s works to His speech. His Word is never simply sound nor is it merely information, but it is THE power that accomplishes His will!**
       2. **WCF 4.2- *After God had made all other creatures, he created man, male and female, with reasonable and immortal souls, endued with knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness after his own image, having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfill it; and yet under a possibility of transgressing, being left to the liberty of their own will, which was subject unto change. Besides this law written in their hearts, they received a command not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; which while they kept were happy in their communion with God, and had dominion over the creatures.***
       3. **Just in case you begin to wonder about sequence of things occurring on this 6th day that seem to be different from Chapter 1…don’t be. The Hebrew authors were not as concerned with chronology in the way we are today. He has a purpose in mind and everything moves to that purpose.**
   1. **The 1st chapter is all about God and how He exists outside of His creation, calling it into being by the power of His Word.**
   2. **Then 2nd chapter gives us a picture of an even more personal God than the one we have seen so far…personal in His relationship with man.**
2. **We see relationship as God converses with man.**
3. **We see relationship and purpose given to man as God gives him a calling.**
4. **We see God’s covenantal name coming into play with LORD GOD in the text…Yahweh Elohim.**
5. **While God is still front and center God wants us to now focus a bit on His highest and greatest achievement. Man as an His image bearer. None of the animals get their own chapter!**
   * + 1. **What does it mean to be human? Blaise Pascal answered this way: *“For after all, what is man in nature? A nothing in relation to infinity, all in relation to nothing, a central point between nothing and all…and infinitely far from understanding either. He is equally incapable of seeing the nothingness out of which he was drawn and the infinite in which he is engulfed.”* Now that is deep.**
   1. **Does it answer the question? How would you answer the question?**
   2. **Gen. 1:26-28*-“Then God said, ‘Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.’ So God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. And God blessed them. And God said to them, ‘Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth.’”-* This statement really does explain what it is to be human.**
   3. ***“…then the LORD God formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living creature (Hebrew- living being).”* Gen. 2:7 “Being” speaks to our uniqueness our dignity…a dignity that surpasses all other creation.**
   4. **Herman Bavink, a Dutch theologian from the 19th century put it best when he wrote, *“The image of God is much too rich for it to be fully realized in a single human being however richly gifted that human being may be. It can only be somewhat unfolded in its depths and riches in a humanity counting billions of members…existing across time and space both successively one after the other and contemporaneously side-by-side… Only humanity in its entirety – as one complete organism, summed up under a single head, as prophet proclaiming the truth of God, as priest dedicating itself to God, as ruler controlling the earth and the whole creation – only it is the fully finished image, the most telling and striking likeness of God.”***
6. **What would you say is the difference between the phrases *“Let there be…”* and *“Let us make…”?* What point is God making?** 
   1. **The change in wording from “*let there be”….*to… *“let us make…”* speaks of man’s uniqueness from the very first words spoken by God.**
   2. **That man is unique and that his beginning is uniquely different than all of creation placing him at the apex of all creation.**
   3. **Just in case, how can we know from the text that man is God’s highest achievement? Nothing else was made in His image!**
7. **What do we see about God in verses 26-28?** 
   1. **God= Elohim…a plural form of God which means more than 2…so His own names implies, at least, 3 persons which meshes with the doctrine of the Trinity.**
   2. **3 plural references to Himself… *“us, our and our”*… this plural always communicates “fullness or completeness”. He is complete in Himself. There is no loneliness in view that somehow requires God to create so He can have fellowship. He has that in Himself…Father, Son and Holy Spirit.**
   3. **God is divinely benevolent*- “And God blessed them”***
      1. **This is a statement of God’s goodness and kindness toward to apex of His creation.**
      2. **It is one of His divine attributes.**
      3. **As beneficiaries of His divine benevolence we are blessed with every spiritual blessing in Christ Jesus…given all that we need to “be” and to “do” to bring God glory and enjoy Him forever.**
   4. **It shows us God’s divine authority- mankind is under His authority.**
   5. **It shows us God’s divine purpose- they reveal the intentions that God has for His people male and female.**
   6. **And this God is mindful of us. Mindful to such a degree that He chose mankind to shine forth His majesty and glory in a rather distinct and magnificent way—greater than flowers, trees, animals, stars, the heavens, and even angels.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**November 17, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**

**Generally speaking, what is the easiest way to look at the days of creation? Explaining what He is doing when it says, “*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”* Step by step… sequentially.**

**A Doctrine to remember: Scripture attributes all of God’s works to His speech. His Word is never simply sound nor is it merely information, but it is THE power that accomplishes His will!**

1. **Gen 1:26-31; 2:4-25- *“In the Image of God”***
   * + 1. **WCF 4.2- *“After God had made all other creatures, he created man, male and female, with reasonable and immortal souls, endued with knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness after his own image, having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfill it; and yet under a possibility of transgressing, being left to the liberty of their own will, which was subject unto change. Besides this law written in their hearts, they received a command not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; which while they kept were happy in their communion with God, and had dominion over the creatures.”* Generally speaking, what are some of the things the Westminster Divines wanted to make clear about man at this stage?**
       2. **So what have you been told *“made in the image of God”* means? How does it stack up with the Scriptures? *“Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth. So God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.”* vs. 26-27**
          1. ***“This is the book of the generations of Adam. When God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. Male and female He created them, and He blessed them and named them Man when they were created.”-* Gen. 5:1-2**
          2. **After the flood, *“Whoever sheds the blood of man, by man shall his blood be shed, for God made man in His own image. And you, be fruitful and multiply, increase greatly on the earth and multiply in it.”* –Gen. 9:6-7**
2. **Since God did it!...It was not some evolutionary process…God created man …male and female in the beginning.**
3. **To be made in the image of God means that human beings…not the rest of created order…but human beings only…are above all the rest of creation. We reflect God’s glory, His character and His rule as none of the creatures He created…not even angels.**
4. **Theologically, it is describe like this:**

**Man was made a semi-free spiritual being- a responsible moral agent with powers of choice and action…**

**Man was made to be able to commune with God and respond to God without hindrance…**

**Man was by nature “good, truthful, holy, and upright *…in a word, godly.”-* as J.I. Packer says.**

**These would be “lost” for a time at the Fall…for God’s image was defaced by sin.**

**But Gen 3:15 will tell us that there was, and has been a plan in place to repair this defacement through a Redeemer. II Cor. 3:18; Col. 3:10**

* + - 1. **So let’s breakdown some of God’s Words used in the Gen. 1 text:**
         1. ***“Image”=* Hebrew word “tselem”…“likeness”- Hebrew word “demuth”**

1. **“Tselem” and “Demuth” in this context both words urge the reader in the direction of a physical likeness and a spiritual likeness…so there is no evidence to make any particular distinction between the two words used in Gen. 1:26- *“Let us make man in our image, after our likeness…”***
2. **The writers of the Septuagint saw this connection and translated both words with the one word “eikon”- (“icon” is our English word.)**
3. **The use of these 2 words makes it plain man is at some level a copy of His Maker…an image…just like Seth looks sort of like his father Adam but is not the same as Adam…see Gen. 5:3.**
4. **The phrases, “…*in our image, after our likeness…”* is put this way by the Divine Author for emphasis…to emphasize mans close relationship of being closely patterned after His Maker…making man unique in all the creation.**
   * + - 1. **Though there is very little distinguishable about these two words of God this particular Hebrew word *(“Demuth- likeness”)* describes three-dimensional beings such as sculptures…or people… rather than two-dimensional things such as paintings.**
         2. **If we were two-dimensional creatures, we could know ourselves fully simply by looking in a mirror, but as three-dimensional creatures we need other people to help us see ourselves completely, for example the back of our heads.**
   1. **Thus as a relational entity man is to rule…like a son would rule for his father in a kingdom as a vice-regent….they would be of one accord.**
   2. **We immediately think of the physical aspects of “image” but God is not physical.** 
      1. **What is God? He is Spirit.**
      2. **So it might be easier to understand it this way…it is not so much what man HAS as is it something that man IS! Easiest way to define this phrase:**

**God created human beings in His image so that they would glorify Him by rightly representing Him. In other words, the more we resemble, know God, the better we honor Him….the more His image becomes evident to those around us.**

**To be created in the image of God means we are designed to display God’s nature, character, and glory.**

**As a mirror is made for reflection, so God created us to be mirrors of His character, instruments for reflecting His glory to serve Him continually to His glory.**

* 1. **Being created in his image also speaks to the rule He calls us too in that as we exercise the dominion He has commanded that we would order God’s things as God would do it Himself.**
     1. **The NT calls us *“sons and daughters of God”***
     2. **As His sons and daughters we are His c0-regents having been vested with authority to rule…as He would rule.**
  2. **Being created in God’s image also speaks to the fact that we were created with a mind to reason effectively and to make judgments.** 
     1. **We do not depend on instinct as animals…**
     2. **We to are reason out as God did and does…not to the same degree but of the same fashion.**
  3. **Being created in God’s image also speaks to how we are to be relational toward God and one another...starting with the rest of our spiritual family first.**
  4. **John Piper said, *“The imago Dei is not a quality possessed by man; it is a condition in which man lives, a condition of confrontation established and maintained by the Creator. The imago Dei is that in man which constitutes him as him who God loves.”***

1. **In the first chapter of Genesis we don’t read that man was created for God’s glory, but in God’s image. What’s the difference? Not much.** 
   1. **As Sinclair Ferguson has noted, *“In Scripture, image and glory are interrelated ideas. As the image of God, man was created to reflect, express, and participate in the glory of God, in miniature, creaturely form.”***
   2. **The Heidelberg Catechism agrees, *“God created man good, and after His own image, in true righteousness and holiness, that he might rightly know God his Creator, heartily love him and live with him in eternal happiness to glorify and praise Him.”***
   3. **As the early church father Irenaeus said*, “The glory of God is man fully alive, and the life of man is the vision of God.”***
2. **Another thing these passages seem to be saying, when placed together, is that we are invested with special dignity (Human life is sacred since we are made in the image of God) and entrusted with particular duties. According to these passages …what are some of the duties we have been entrusted with?**
   1. **Our distinct worth as human beings springs from being God’s image-bearers, the unique reflectors of His character on earth.**
   2. **Se we are called upon to be stewards of ALL God has created and given us to steward in His name as He would.**
      * 1. **Man alone has dominion over all creation…our actions are to reflect the image of God in His rule…we are to manage/rule as He would rule as we are made in His image.**
        2. **As God’s image-bearers, we are also to exercise dominion over the earth (Gen. 1:26, 28).**
        3. **God created human beings to serve as His vice-regents, reigning as His representatives and stewards over the created world.**
        4. **God placed the first man in the Garden of Eden *“to work it and keep it” (*Gen. 2:15).**
   3. **The rest of creation declares God’s glory, speaking of it vividly in a great variety of ways (Ps. 19:1). But we reflect it, actually making it, in small part, visible and tangible.**
   4. **The Bible’s creation account in Genesis attached far greater dignity to human beings than was common at the time.** 
      * 1. **In other creation accounts in the ancient Near East, being made in the image of a deity was generally reserved only for those in royal authority.**
        2. **Genesis 1, by contrast, proclaimed that everyone, no matter how poor or powerless, is made in God’s image.**
   5. **Historian Tom Holland argues that this worldview has shaped Western civilization such that modern people intuitively find slavery unacceptable. He notes, *“That all men had been created equal, and endowed with an inalienable right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, were not remotely self-evident truths…even at the time they were written . . . The truest and ultimate seedbed of the American Republic . . . was the book of Genesis.”***
   6. **God’s image means being in a filial (Father and child) relationship to Him. Additionally, “likeness” (Gen. 1: 26) denotes a being who is a relational creature.** 
      * 1. **At the core of our nature as God’s image-bearers, we are relational beings. This involves a threefold relationship: *“between man and God, between man and his fellowmen, and between man and nature.”***
        2. **One of the supreme ways we reflect God’s glory is by relating to other human beings in God-honoring ways.**
        3. **We ascribe glory to God’s name by reflecting His character to others.**
        4. **As Anthony Hoekema writes in Created in God’s Image, *“We should not think of the image of God only as a noun but also as a verb: we are to image God by the way we live, and the heart of the image of God is love for God and for others.”***
        5. **We are the light of the world as we reflect God’s light…Jesus, who is the Light…to the world around us.**
   7. **Man is unique in his ability to communicate through dialogue. Man can discuss abstract ideas and concepts. He can interact with the mind of another…hence the term “living being” instead of creature in Gen. 2.**
   8. **Only man can fashion complicated tools and structures in the world… a sign of his creativity given to man by God.**
   9. **Man alone has the ability to make moral value judgments. Only man has a will of his own capable of distinguishing between good and evil. These supersede the instinct of animals.**
   10. **As God’s delegated representatives on earth, human beings are intended to reign over the world—tending and maintaining it—not in exploitation, but in wise, responsible stewardship.**
   11. **Exercising this stewardship, human beings can reflect to the world the radiance of God’s infinite worth and glory.**
   12. **Man is different from the rest of God’s creation. We have a capacity to love and to give love….to think and reason. It is not just instinct or habit.**
   13. **Man is different as well as He alone is called upon to carry out God’s justice upon law breakers.**
       * 1. **Capital Punishment as we will talk about later when we get to Chapter 9. By giving the death penalty for the life of a man this reflects the high price paid against the ultimate offender of God and His Word.**
         2. **The civil magistrates have been given authority by God to justly carry out the law against law breakers.**
         3. **Church discipline as carried out by the Church leaders as God’s representatives in helping God’s people carry out God’s word in faith and practice.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**November 24, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Turn to Psalm 136:1-9 (specifically vs 4-9). What is it instructing us as believers by using the days of creation to express for us God’s steadfast/covenantal love for us?**
4. **Our God being Good he is to be praised.**
5. **Our God being God of all gods he is to be praised.**
6. **Our God being LORD of lords, he is to be praised.**
7. **That this “Good God” Elohim, Yahweh expresseses His will in the creation…even the creating us for Himself to bring His glory.**
8. **For our God deserves all praise, honor and glory, forever and ever, Amen!**
9. **So according to this passage how important is the correct understanding of what God did on the days of creation?**
10. **So God is Spirit, we are corporeal, so how are we created in God’s image?**
11. **Genesis 1:26-27 still. *“Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth. So God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.”***
12. **Now let’s look at this from a different angle. Why does the text connect being created in God’s image with being created male and female?** 
    * + - 1. **Differentiation of the human race into two complementary sexes (“male and female”) is the first fact mentioned in connection with being *“in the image of God.”***
          2. **Not because God Himself is both masculine and feminine—He is unequivocally masculine...hence the title Father.**
          3. **It is because God Himself is a community—a trinity of persons, existing in eternal self-giving love. *“us, our and our”*… this plural always communicates “fullness or completeness”. He is complete in Himself.**
13. **In creating man and woman together, He created a community.**
14. **God created man to image His glory, but His glory could not be adequately displayed by an individual living in isolation from others. So God Himself says in Genesis 2:18, *“It is not good that man should be alone.”*** 
    * + - 1. **Also in Genesis 2:24, which describes in more detail the process summarized in 1:27, we learn that God applies the example of Adam and Eve to all marriages: *“Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.”* (Gen. 2:24)**
15. **The marriage relationship displayed here reveals the exclusive and permanent commitment of love that only man can generate.**
16. **According to God’s original design, human sexual conduct was to occur within the context of marriage between one man and one woman only.**
17. **Jesus later in the Gospels reiterates in support of this marriage covenant.**

**This “one flesh” is more than just a physical/sexual union but it is not less…**

**The physical is symbolic for the spiritual union that God establishes between one man and one woman…**

**This was established as the pattern for marriage generally, and this explains why Jesus cites Genesis 1:27 and 2:24 as the normative pattern that God expects all marriages to follow (see Matt. 19:4–6; Mark 10:6–8).**

* + - * 1. **Gender is basic to who we are.**

1. **When asked about divorce Jesus could have simply quoted Genesis 2:24*, “Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.”* But He backed up further: *“He who created them from the beginning made them male and female”* (Matt. 19:4; cf. Gen. 1:27).**
2. **Marriage is not simply the commitment of two people, but the exclusive union of the two complementary parts of God’s image…man and woman established and designed by God to be in a covenant relationship together.**
3. **In Scripture’s first seven chapters *“male and female”* occurs six times; gender is binary by design.** 
   * + - 1. **Also, the animals brought onto the ark had to *“be male and female”* (Gen. 6:19) or they would go extinct.**
         2. **Science supports this fact, pointing out the different chromosomes.**
         3. **World history supports this truth as well. Male and female for all time up till the last few decades….revealing our degeneracy as a people.**
         4. **Medical science tell us that we must medically treat men and women differently for some conditions because …wait for it…our bodies are different.**
         5. **Lastly The Bible- Our Source Material is clear 2 gender/sexes…male and female making up one human race.**
         6. **Both genders—equal in value, unique in their callings—glorify God together. One author said, *“The high point in creation of man in God’s image is not a human being, but a pair of them.”***
         7. **In our post-Christian age amid the emergence of a new self-centered generation, gender has become ground-zero in worldview battles. *“Today’s revolution in theology is not over the doctrine of justification by faith alone, but over sexual identity.”***
4. **Why is sexuality so contested today? Because maleness and femaleness, as both biological and biblical reality, tell us who we are and how we should live.**
5. **You wouldn’t think we would have to have this conversation…and we wouldn’t in a rational world. But…What is a man and what is a woman? These are questions we are asking that have been answered above.**
   * + - 1. **The first black female justice to the Supreme Court was unwilling or unable to define what a woman is. When asked she said, *“I can’t. Not in this context; I am not a biologist.”***

**She is supposed to be one of our best and brightest otherwise she wouldn’t have been nominated and confirmed to the court…or so goes the theory.**

**And besides she is a woman both intellectually and experientially. She is also a wife, and mother of two girls.**

* + - * 1. **When we refuse to answer the simple question… it is women who will suffer.**

**Think… as they are now with men in women’s sports.**

**Then there are men identifying as women taking the place of capable women in the work force simply to appear inclusive.**

* + - * 1. **USA Today crowned a man… Admiral Rachel Levine (In the United States Public Health Service Commissioned Corps…I didn’t know that was a branch of the military) as Woman of the Year over real women.**
        2. **A man who identifies as a woman sued an all-female networking app. site for their exclusivity in barring him from the website and the Australian court sided with the man, stating that sex is more than just biology.**

**They ruled specifically: *“Sex is not confined to being a biological concept referring to whether a person at birth had male or female physical traits, nor confined to being a binary concept, limited to the male or female sex. . . “***

**This is, of course, anti-science. This man has XY chromosomes—even if he tries to change his external appearance, every single cell of his body is male.**

**There’s a simple rule: If you have a Y, you are a guy. He always has been and forever will be a man, no matter how he disfigures and mutilates his body or what marker he has on his birth certificate.**

**Biologically speaking, yes, sex is a binary—male and female (which is exactly what we’d expect starting with God’s Word!).**

* + - * 1. **Of course, because of these chromosomal differences there are other traits that are generally exclusive to woman:**

**Women’s bones are on average less dense than a man’s.**

**Women seem to have better language skills on average than men.**

**Women are better at certain types of math than men. Leading mathematicians have been women through the years.**

**Women have distinctive heart attack symptoms and sometimes different reactions to medications. (this information comes from the American Family Physician research papers and from Healthline.com)**

* + - * 1. **Merriam-Webster Dictionary and The Oxford English Dictionary still has, of Monday, this definition for woman: *“an adult female person…a female member of a workforce…female adults in general”***
        2. **The truth from biology is very simple and has been recognized by humanity for millennia: *“Male and female He created them”* (Genesis 1:27).**

1. **We want to define ourselves. But God already has.**
   * + - 1. **God commissions Adam and Eve in the Garden to *“be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over (everything else God created)...”* (Gen. 1:28). Why?**
2. **Because they alone can fill the earth with the very image of God.**
3. **We occupy the place of honor and privilege amidst all created things.**
4. **We alone bear the prestige of being the chief mirrors in all of creation. To be as it were, walking, living, breathing, image bearers reflecting back to Him His glory. You and me! He created us for this purpose. As those bearing His image, all of our life is to be an act of worship.**
5. **Paul says to the Corinthian church, *“So whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God”* (1 Cor. 10:31).** 
   * + - 1. **Yet, as a result of man’s fall in the Garden, when he chose to eat from the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, mankind’s ability to reflect this glory was disrupted.**
         2. **All mankind fell with Adam in that first sin and God’s image was marred in us.**
         3. **Now, all people are born into this life as sinners rather than God-fearing worshipers.**
         4. **Also, consider this further fulfillment from Col. 1:5-6- *“Of this you have heard before in the word of the truth, the gospel, which has come to you, as indeed in the whole world it is bearing fruit and increasing—as it also does among you, since the day you heard it and understood the grace of God in truth, just as you learned it from Epaphras our beloved fellow servant.”* To this end… *“And so, from the day we heard, we have not ceased to pray for you, asking that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so as to walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing to Him: bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God…”* Col. 1:9-10) Through Christ Christians fill the earth as image bearers and representative bearing fruit for His glory**
         5. **So to wrap up: the male/ female relationship would accomplish two tremendous purposes in terms of the divine image in humanity.**
6. **First, this ever-deepening knowledge of Who God is would enrich their life together, all the better equipping them to be God’s image, as well as to do His will on earth in their own generation. And**
7. **Second, marriage would be the sacred channel for reproduction of those who would extend God’s dominion to the ends of the earth in days to come. ‘And It Was Good’ Genesis 1: 29 and 30 manifests the bounty of God in providing a wide variety of food for the sustenance and pleasure of His chosen image-bearers. They could partake of all types of vegetables and fruits, as could their charges, the animals, but they were not to eat animals.** 
   1. **Interestingly Karl Barth said, *“Just as man was created with the animals on the same day, so he has been assigned to the same table spread by God.”*** 
      * 1. **An extra consideration, *“Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth. So God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.”* (Gen. 1:26-27)…along with the rest of Scripture what does this mean for how we are to treat non-believers and believers?**
           1. **Since ALL men and women are created in God’s image they ALL deserve to be treated accordingly.**
           2. **Non-Believer:**
8. **Treated with dignity and respect where we can.**
9. **Love them to the degree that we can…but they are not to be inside our inner circle of counsel or care.**
10. **Understand their need for the Gospel and tell them whether rejected or not.**
11. **Using God’s standard to judge their actions not our own preferences.**
12. **Standing up and opposing actions that go against God’s expressed law.**
    1. **Believers:**
       * 1. **Love as Jesus loved us and forgave us our sins.**
         2. **To seek to be with one another as much as possible.**
         3. **To worship together.**
         4. **To hold one another accountable for their sins in love…seeking to remove the log in our eye before seeking to remove the speck in theirs.**
         5. **What is the first thing God does for man (man and woman) according to Gen. 1:28? *“And God blessed them.”***
            1. **Blesses them to do His will.**
13. **How cool is the fact that the very first words out of God’s mouth toward man are words of blessing.**
14. **Had man earned this blessing? Did he deserve this blessing? Was he entitled to this blessing?**

**NO!! But the very first experience that man had was God giving him things that he did not earn, deserve or was entitled to.**

**Blessings from God are like that even today.**

* + - * 1. **Was this God’s grace to man? Think about this a minute!**

1. **NO!!! Grace implies we have already fallen, rebelled against God. Grace is God’s favor despite that rebellion.**
2. **God blessed them …the first thing He did for them… He also is providing the beginning structure for the covenant-blessings and obligations.**
3. **They are also God’s priest-kings over the garden and as such image-bearers of Christ.**
   * + 1. **What are some of the responsibilities that God gives to man (man and woman) in Gen 1:28-30?- Gen. 1:28-30- *“And God said to them, ‘Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth.’ 29 And God said, ‘Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food. 30 And to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given every green plant for food.’ And it was so.”***
   1. **The first role God intends Adam and Eve to fulfill will be to *“multiply”* and *“fill the earth,”* and their goal, significantly, is to *“subdue”* the earth and bring it into submission to their God-given rule.**
   2. **Three Hebrew words with similar meanings show the intensity of the commandment: *“Be fruitful”* (perû), *“multiply”* (rebû̲), and *“fill”* (milʾû) the earth.** 
      * 1. **God’s design from the very beginning was for human life and for human life in abundance!**
        2. **What is more, this did not remain a pre-fall commandment but was reiterated to Noah after the flood (Genesis 9:1, 7), which means that in a fallen world, the command to be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth still holds true.**
           1. **When the people of Israel were in Egypt, they were fruitful and multiplied (Exodus 1:7), and the verbs used in this verse reflect the language used in Genesis 1:28 and 9:1. The growth of the population of Israelites in Egypt was part of the fulfillment of God’s creation mandate to mankind.**
           2. **In the book of Deuteronomy, one of the blessings for Israel’s obedience to the covenant was the *“fruit of the womb”* (Deuteronomy 28:11), and one of the curses for disobedience included a curse on the *“fruit of the womb”* (Deuteronomy 28:18).**
           3. **When the people of Israel went into exile in Babylon, they were called to multiply and not to decrease (Jeremiah 29:6; cf. 23:3), and again, the word for multiply is the same word used in Genesis 1:28.**
           4. **For Israel to continue to exist as a nation in foreign lands such as Egypt and Babylon, it was imperative that they have children, and God is reminding His people to fulfill the Creation Mandate.**
4. **Having children then is essential for man to fulfill his mandate to rule.**
5. **We are not free to choose NOT to have children as Christians!** 
   1. **Why is this command so important today?**
      * + 1. **Did you know that 2.1 is the average number of children that women need to give birth to for the population to exactly replace itself for the next generation?**
          2. **When the number falls below 2.1, then the size of the population begins to fall.**
          3. **Contrast this number with some real-life data and a bleak picture starts to form. Today’s world fertility rate approx. 1.7 and falling. In 2023,**
          4. **the fertility rate of the non-immigrant UK and Europe was 1.57; immigrant population is higher but not by much 2.3 or so.**
          5. **for the US, it is 1.62..it was 1.66 in 2022; Hispanics are 2.6, Blacks 2.5**
          6. **for Canada, it was 1.47**
          7. **Taiwan is 1.11**
          8. **South Korea is .o78…marriage has declined by 35% as well.**
          9. **Niger, Somalia, Chad have the highest birth rate. 6.8 …but they are also among the world’s highest infant mortality rates.**
          10. **In fact, numbers across the board show that nearly every country has a falling fertility rate and will likely see their populations shrink by the end of the century.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**December 1, 2024**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Why is understanding God’s creation of man as binary…male and female so important? How does this effect everything else?**
4. **Getting to the heart of the issue of our sexuality: Why do we believe we have the right to define ourselves? With what the Bible says to us, why are people so easily giving in on this?**
5. **Good News: Even with this rejection of God and our image that comes from God we can be forgiven!**
6. **Gen. 1:28-30- *“And God said to them, ‘Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth.’ 29 And God said, ‘Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food. 30 And to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given every green plant for food.’ And it was so.”***
7. **What are some of the responsibilities that God gives to man (man and woman) in Gen 1:28-30?**
   1. **The first role God intends Adam and Eve to fulfill will be to *“multiply”* and *“fill the earth,”* and their goal, significantly, is to *“subdue”* the earth and bring it into submission to their God-given rule.**
   2. **Three Hebrew words with similar meanings show the intensity of the commandment: *“Be fruitful”* (perû), *“multiply”* (rebû̲), and *“fill”* (milʾû) the earth.** 
      * 1. **God’s design from the very beginning was for human life and for human life in abundance!**
        2. **What is more, this did not remain a pre-fall commandment but was reiterated to Noah after the flood (Genesis 9:1, 7), which means that in a fallen world, the command to be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth still holds true.**
           1. **When the people of Israel were in Egypt, they were fruitful and multiplied (Exodus 1:7), and the verbs used in this verse reflect the language used in Genesis 1:28 and 9:1. The growth of the population of Israelites in Egypt was part of the fulfillment of God’s creation mandate to mankind.**
           2. **In the book of Deuteronomy, one of the blessings for Israel’s obedience to the covenant was the *“fruit of the womb”* (Deuteronomy 28:11), and one of the curses for disobedience included a curse on the *“fruit of the womb”* (Deuteronomy 28:18).**
           3. **When the people of Israel went into exile in Babylon, they were called to multiply and not to decrease (Jeremiah 29:6; cf. 23:3), and again, the word for multiply is the same word used in Genesis 1:28.**
           4. **For Israel to continue to exist as a nation in foreign lands such as Egypt and Babylon, it was imperative that they have children, and God is reminding His people to fulfill the Creation Mandate.**
8. **Having children then is essential for man to fulfill his mandate to rule.**
9. **We are not free to choose NOT to have children as Christians!** 
   1. **Why is this command so important today?**
      * + 1. **Did you know that 2.1 is the average number of children that women need to give birth to for the population to exactly replace itself for the next generation? When the number falls below 2.1, then the size of the population begins to fall.**
          2. **Twenty-three countries, including Spain and Japan, are predicted to see populations halved by the end of the century.**
          3. **Low birth rates are ultimately the rejection of the biblical worldview that sees children as a blessing from God.**
          4. **Our anti-Christian society is anti-children since it celebrates abortion, radical feminism, and homosexuality, personal freedom…all of which result in fewer children being born. Now we are starting to reap the fruit of this.**
          5. **As families wither, the desire for autonomy, self-actualization, and convenience rises. In this atmosphere, children are “quintessentially inconvenient” and big families become cultural outliers.**
          6. **Also, economic stresses lead to fewer children as debt continues to rise.**
          7. **We can expect the godless to buy into the secular view of the age that says children are disposable, a burden to society and a drain on resources and they take away from our personal freedoms. But as believers, we have a higher authority.**
          8. **Of course, life does not always pan out as we might hope.**
          9. **There are those who would love to marry and yet, in the providence of God, remain single.**
          10. **There are those who know the heartbreak of childlessness.**
          11. **Yet it remains true that whether or not children are a reality in our lives, we can still be in agreement with our Creator.**
   2. **But God commands this fruitfulness for yet another reason as well: Malachi 2:15- *“Did He not make them one, with a portion of the Spirit in their union? And what was the one God seeking? Godly offspring.”*** 
      * 1. **Another biblical reason for bearing children is that it is believing children who will propagate the gospel in the next generation.**
        2. **Of course, we live in a fallen world, and in God’s perfect plan, not everyone will marry and not every married couple will be able to have children, but there is a general principal in the biblical text that humanity must value children and procreate.**
        3. **Godly seed will witness to a people yet unborn, and it is through our children and our children’s children that the gospel will be proclaimed.**
        4. **A normal means that God uses to bring the gospel to His children is through the witness of godly parents.** 
           1. **I can have a far greater influence on my own children than I can on a neighbor’s child, and if we are diligent in teaching our little ones the gospel in season and out of season, we have a reason to hope that they will bear witness to the lost when we are no longer on earth to do it.**
           2. **To raise godly children is to leave a legacy to future generations.**
   3. **Sooo…The depopulation crisis that is occurring calls for a renewed commitment in the Church to strengthening marriages, support families, and celebrating children … all by God’s design.**
   4. **What about the point of dominion, a point that is often maligned in our day and age? Gen. 1:28-30- *“And God said to them, ‘Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth.’ 29 And God said, ‘Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food. 30 And to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given every green plant for food.’ And it was so.”***
      * + 1. **This is the second time in a matter of a few verses God states this dominion aspect of our work.**
          2. **God is the source of our dominion-**
          3. **Vs. 26 and vs 28 God decrees us to have dominion. So God gave man dominion over the works of his hand.**
          4. **This is not the result of an evolutionary process.**
          5. **Mankind did not win dominion because man won some contest of the survival of the fittest…God gave man dominion-**
          6. **God defined the scope of our dominion-**
          7. **Over everything that He created…vs. 26, 28.**
          8. **See Psalm 8:6-9- *“You have given him(Christ and man) dominion over the works of your hands; you have put all things under his feet, all sheep and oxen, and also the beasts of the field, the birds of the heavens, and the fish of the sea, whatever passes along the paths of the seas.”***
          9. **God says stewardship is how we show our dominion-**

**Stewardship= management of something that belongs to someone else. What we possess does not belong to us…it all belongs to God.**

**Stewardship presupposes that we will manage God’s things as God commands…as He directs…we do not make this up on our own…we are His representatives…we are to act FOR Him according to His Word.**

**As stewards we are also called to be faithful- I Cor. 4:2- *“Moreover, it is required of stewards that they be found faithful.”***

**Faithful in our worship of God…we worship the one who has given us all the blessings.**

**Faithful because we are His created beings and as such accountable to Him because He made us, gave us life…and for His elect…life eternal.**

**Faithful in that we are to live responsibly- according to His Word and revealed will.**

**Faithful in that we live in hope…no matter what is going on in this messy life.**

* + - * 1. **This is also reason why eating meat was not an option for the original couple.**

**To eat meat would have entailed killing and blood-shedding.**

**This word of God, therefore, also means a limitation in the human right of dominion.**

* + - * 1. **God calls us to be His vice-regents on earth,**

**As we said above we are to be *“having dominion”, “subduing” or “ruling/caring for”* over all the other living things on earth.**

**Adam’s dominion, though, is not complete the moment he is created. He will have to work at it.**

**Adam and Eve will not fulfill the command to subdue the earth by themselves.**

**Hence, Vise-regents who multiply themselves.**

**The fulfillment of God’s command to take dominion over the earth requires large numbers of people!**

* 1. **Man is unique in his ability to communicate through dialogue.**
     + - 1. **Man can discuss abstract ideas and concepts.**
         2. **He can interact with the mind of another…hence the term *“living being”* instead of creature in Gen. 2.**
  2. **Only man can fashion complicated tools and structures in the world… a sign of his creativity given to man by God.**
  3. **Man alone has the ability to make moral value judgments.** 
     + - 1. **Only man has a will of his own capable of distinguishing between good and evil.**
         2. **These supersede the instinct of animals.**
  4. **As God’s delegated representatives on earth, human beings are intended to reign over the world—tending and maintaining it—not in exploitation, but in wise, responsible stewardship.**
  5. **Exercising this stewardship, human beings can reflect to the world the radiance of God’s infinite worth and glory as well as the proper sense of the balance between creation and man..**
  6. **Interesting list, to be sure:**
     + - 1. **We must understand that this list is not the kind of list where you complete one task and then move on to the next task…**
         2. **Given all the connections with the word “and” the author is making it clear that these all go together...they are our mandate…our mission…our job description…the way we are to glorify God and enjoy Him forever.**
         3. **God’s stewards balance a lot of plates…but only those that He gives us to balance.**

1. **How would you, then, sum up vs. 27-28 in your own words?** 
   1. **We are uniquely made.**
   2. **We have been given dominion by God, or vice-regency over all creation.**
   3. **Just to be clear…**
      * 1. **Man does NOT show up and take over.**
        2. **Man is under God’s dominion and he will exercise God’s dominion as His represented as He gives us authority to do so in His name**
        3. **This dominion is stewardship and ambassadorship over all… all wrapped up in one command.**

**We are to care for creation as God would.**

**Not making it up as we go, but following God’s lead as laid out in Scripture.**

**God’s perfect “government is to be reflected in man’s rule over creation.**

**Hence- Vice-regency in Christ.**

**Think about your vocation…mother, engineer, school official… How are we to “rule/care for” God’s creation in all that we do?**

* 1. **God has created us for His purpose.**

1. **Vs. 29-30 are interesting. Is this simply placed in here as a mere instruction answering the question of Adam and Eve…what’s on the menu? *“And God said, ‘Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food. 30 And to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given every green plant for food.”***
   1. **Yes, but it also defines our dominion even more.**
   2. **Yes! But as with all things in the creation account they point to greater doctrines.**
      * 1. **Scripture opens with a clear statement about food.**
        2. **Immediately upon the creation of mankind, the Lord blessed man and said, “*Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food”* (Genesis 1:29).**
   3. **This speaks to God’s abundant provision. God through Moses seems to like the word *“every”…*and when talking about the abundance of food it is from every tree and seed baring plant on the earth.**
      * 1. **Now the earth, for Adam and Eve, was the garden…but how big was the garden…obviously it was big enough to be able to feed every living creature along with Adam and Eve abundantly.**
        2. **God cares for all.**
        3. **But He does place restrictions for our good.**

**Before the Fall, God gave men vegetation for sustenance.**

**In His goodness, God gave mankind the right to eat of *“every tree of the garden,”* with one prominent exception.**

**They were not to *“eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil”* (Genesis 2:17). Only “one” tree was forbidden. And we will get to that soon enough.**

* 1. **It look forward to God’s great provision for His creation throughout time…the rain falls on the believer and the unbeliever alike signifying that both will reap from God as He sees fit. Whether they acknowledge His provision or not.**
  2. **Scripture opens with God using an abundant garden to convey His blessing, and it concludes with food as central to the eschatological Kingdom of God. In the book of Revelation Jesus promises that the one who overcomes by faith will have table fellowship (3:20), a right to the tree of life (2:7), and hidden manna (2:17).**
  3. **While food and drink are not of the essence of the kingdom (see Romans 14:17- *“For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking but of righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.”*), the church’s mission is often formed around table fellowship.** 
     + 1. **This was true of Christ and his disciples (Luke 24:30; 41-42; John 21:4-14);**
       2. **It was true of the believers in the kingdom of God in the first century (Acts 2:46);**
       3. **And so it should be true of our fellowships today.**
  4. **For believers, meals together in this life (both in worship and in our homes) are preparing us for that day when we will spiritually feast together in the presence of God. The food we consume, the table around which we sit, and the companions with whom we gather have as their end the spiritual communion that we enjoy with one another and with the triune God.**
  5. **In the garden, Adam and Eve enjoyed fellowship with God and each other, prior to sin, while surrounded by a bounty of food. Looking forward, we have been redeemed for the great messianic banquet that we anticipate when we eat together as a Christian community. Isaiah 25: 6- *“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for all peoples a feast of rich food, a feast of well-aged wine, of rich food full of marrow, of aged wine well refined.”* The Wedding Feast of the Lamb will have abundant food of the best quality!**

1. **What are some of the implications to the statement that we read at the end of day 6 which it says, *“And God saw everything that He had made, and behold, it was very good.”* Vs. 31?**
   1. **To the chagrin of some, I think one implication is that there was no death prior to the Fall.**
   2. **Another implication is that God had done what He set out to do.**
   3. **All things He created are very good:**
      * 1. **The celestial bodies…**
        2. **The earth with plants and animals**
        3. **Mankind…male and female…were given different bodies and they were good!**
   4. **Adam as the federal head…**
   5. **Eve to be the mother of all living beings.**
   6. **The tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil…all were pleasant to the sight and good for food.**
   7. **All of this was good…very good!**
   8. **Matthew Henry’s commentary describes the goodness of God’s creation at the close of the sixth day (Gen. 1:31): *“It was good. Good, for it is all agreeable to the mind of the Creator, just as he would have it to be. Good, for it answers the end of its creation, and is fit for the purpose for which it was designed. Good, for it is serviceable to man, whom God had appointed lord of the visible creation. Good, for it is all for God’s glory.”* (The Matthew Henry Commentary, 5)**
   9. **Or consider Calvin’s description: *“After the workmanship of the world was complete in all its parts, and had received, if I may so speak, the last finishing touch, he pronounced it perfectly good; that we may know that there is in the symmetry of God’s works the highest perfection, to which nothing can be added.”* (Commentary on Genesis, 100)**
   10. **R.C. Sproul- *“In the Scriptures we see that God creates the universe and owns the universe. It is His possession, and He governs it by His own authority. The authority by which God governs all things is His autonomous authority. To say that God’s authority is autonomous is to say that God is a law unto Himself. This does not mean that He acts or behaves in an arbitrary manner. Rather, God’s activity is directed by God’s own character. And His character is completely righteous. All that He does flows out of His own internal righteousness… To act on one’s own authority against the authority of God is the essence of disobedience and of sin. When we grasp this authority ourselves we do what is right in our own minds.”***
   11. **WCF 4.1- *It pleased God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, for the manifestation of the glory of his eternal power, wisdom, and goodness, in the beginning, to create or make of nothing the world, and all things therein, whether visible or invisible, in the space of six days, and all very good.***
   12. **Quite rightly a lot is said about the ex nihilo truth of Creation, but what does the Bible and the Confession seem to be communicating by highlighting creations conclusion, *“…all very good.”*?**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**January 5, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Concerning the creation account in the Bible…Is it fact or fiction? How does our answer affect our worldview and the way we look at the rest of Scripture? If this is not absolutely true then the rest of scripture is suspect!?**
4. **What is the easiest understanding biblically of the word “day” in the days of creation? Support your answer the best you can.**
5. **Biblical translation categorically uses the primary (read normal or natural) use of the word unless there is something outstanding in the context to cause you to do otherwise.**
6. **Most all primary (read normal) renderings of this word is *“Day”…* hundreds of times in the Hebrew. There are exceptions…but the exceptions are NEVER the rule.**
7. **What are the main faith issues concerning creation that connect all Bible believing Christians? That God created All that there is out of nothing, by the power of His Word.**
8. **We have only talked a little about gender, but we have talked a lot about being made in the image of God. So where do all people receive identity and why is this truth so important especially in our day and age according to Chapter 1?**
9. **In the first chapter of Genesis we don’t read that man was created for God’s glory, but in God’s image. What’s the difference? Not much.**
   1. **As Sinclair Ferguson has noted, *“In Scripture, image and glory are interrelated ideas. As the image of God, man was created to reflect, express, and participate in the glory of God, in miniature, creaturely form.”***
   2. **The Heidelberg Catechism agrees, *“God created man good, and after His own image, in true righteousness and holiness, that he might rightly know God his Creator, heartily love him and live with him in eternal happiness to glorify and praise Him.”***
   3. **As the early church father Irenaeus said*, “The glory of God is man fully alive, and the life of man is the vision of God.”***
10. **Genesis 1:26-28. The mandate was to be, *fruitful, multiply, subdue and have dominion* over all that God has given to us. How well have we done? What other big event(s) does this sound like?**
11. **We are told twice in short order that we are to have “dominion”.**
    * 1. **Dominion then is fundamental to our understanding of being image bearers of God. Dominion is the result or blessing of our being made in God’s image.**
      2. **Fruitfulness in marriage and dominion over the earth and its creatures is a defining purpose for mankind that seeks to image its God effectively.**
12. **Not well…better with the environment worse with marriage and children.**

**We are no longer at replacement rates in the world…replacement 2.1 child per household…world average 1.7**

**We have growing number of Anti-natalists- inside and outside the Church.**

**The movement believes it is morally wrong to have children. An antinatalist feels everyone should stop having babies. They believe that because life is imposed upon babies who have no choice in their birth or life, the loving and compassionate thing to do is to not inflict life on a child.**

**Without babies the world dies, but certainly something else happens as well.**

**Without babies, the heart of compassion, love and empathy God intended for our souls would harden and become brittle.**

**Without babies we would knew fully know our own helplessness without Christ.**

**Without babies we could not learn humbleness having to place their needs before our own.**

**Jesus came purposefully. Life for the God-Man was not a fluke or accident. Nor was it an imposition. Birth was His choice. And we are given the command to be fruitful and multiply.**

**The choice is not whether we will have children…of even how many…the choice is to follow God’s command until He makes it evident what we are to do on this front…**

**But we are always to uphold the sanctity of life and impress on His people who can still have children to heed God’s command until He shows them differently as well.**

1. **Giving the Israelites the Promised Land…they were to do these things…subduing and they stopped after a awhile.**
2. **They were sent back from Exile to rebuild the Jerusalem and the Temple. Instead of doing what they had been sent to do after a while they settled in on their own homes.**
3. **Acts 1:8. We did well for a time…some would argue we still are BUT…**
4. **That is for missionaries and pastors to grow the Kingdom.**
5. **Parachurch organizations.**
6. **Genesis 1:29-30 are interesting verses. Is this simply placed in here as a mere instruction answering the question of Adam and Eve…what’s on the menu? *“And God said, ‘Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food. 30 And to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given every green plant for food.”***
   1. **Yes, but it also defines our dominion even more.**
   2. **Yes! But as with all things in the creation account they point to greater doctrines.**

**Scripture opens with a clear statement about food.**

**Immediately upon the creation of mankind, the Lord blessed man and said, “*Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food”* (Genesis 1:29).**

* 1. **This speaks to God’s abundant provision. God through Moses seems to like the word *“every”…*and when talking about the abundance of food it is from every tree and seed baring plant on the earth.**
     1. **Before the Fall, God gave men vegetation for sustenance.**
     2. **In His goodness, God gave mankind the right to eat of *“every tree of the garden,”* with one prominent exception.**
     3. **They were not to *“eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil”* (Genesis 2:17).**

**Only “one” tree was forbidden. And we will get to that soon enough.**

**But He does place restrictions for our good.**

* 1. **While food and drink are not of the essence of the kingdom (see Romans 14:17- *“For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking but of righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.”*), the church’s mission is often formed around table fellowship.** 
     1. **This was true of Christ and his disciples (Luke 24:30; 41-42; John 21:4-14);**
     2. **It was true of the believers in the kingdom of God in the first century (Acts 2:46);**
     3. **And so it should be true of our fellowships today.**
  2. **For believers, meals together in this life (both in worship and in our homes) are preparing us for that day when we will spiritually feast together in the presence of God. The food we consume, the table around which we sit, and the companions with whom we gather have as their end the spiritual communion that we enjoy with one another and with the triune God.**
  3. **In the garden, Adam and Eve enjoyed fellowship with God and each other, prior to sin, while surrounded by a bounty of food.** 
     1. **Looking forward, we have been redeemed for the great Messianic banquet that we anticipate when we eat together as a Christian community.**
     2. **Isaiah 25: 6- *“On this mountain the LORD of hosts will make for all peoples a feast of rich food, a feast of well-aged wine, of rich food full of marrow, of aged wine well refined.”* The Wedding Feast of the Lamb will have abundant food of the best quality!**

1. **Look at Gen. 2:1-3.**
   * + 1. **How do they relate to Genesis 1:1-2? It was void and empty now it is formed and filled. What is the point?**
          1. **The climax of creation is God’s Sabbath rest on the 7th Day.**
          2. **God did not rest because He was tired…He rested from work to enjoy what He had created. In Christ this Sabbath rest is fulfilled. See Hebrews 4:9.**
          3. **Jesus offers the key to entering this rest when He invites us, *“Come to me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.”* (Matt. 11:28)**
          4. **In creation the pattern was work then rest…in the gospel, the pattern is rest then work.**
          5. **See I Cor. 15:9-10- *“But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace toward me was not in vain. On the contrary, I worked harder than any of them, though it was not I, but the grace of God that is with me.”***
          6. **Phil. 2:12-13- *“Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God who works in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure.”***
          7. **We can’t do the work of God until we have rested in Christ.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**January 12, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Genesis 2:4-25**
   * + 1. **What is going on?**
          1. **The 2nd chapter can often seem to be a bit of an enigma at first glance. Things seem contradictory to the 1st chapter especially concerning sequencing. But sequencing is not the issue here as it was in chapter 1. The main issue here is God’s absolute sovereignty and His providence. Vs. 4 speaks of the *LORD God (Yahweh Elohim*) which denotes His complete and absolute rule AND that He has completed what He had promised to do in creation. Here God wants us to see particular Adam-events, pulled out of sequence, within that same time period, which clearly points to His sovereign actions. is sovereHis**
          2. **What are some of your general observations concerning Gen. 2:4- *“These are the generations of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in that day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens.”***

**This section begins with an announcement of a new section of the book of Genesis.**

**Hebrew word *“Toledoth”* = *“these are the generations of”* is a sort of chapter heading.**

**Genesis lists 10 specific toledoth: Creation-Gen. 2:9; Adam-5:1; Noah - 6:9; Noah’s sons-10:1, 32; Shem-11:10; Terah- 11:27; Ishmael- 25:12-13; Isaac- 25:19; Esau- 36:1,9; and Jacob- 37:2**

**In the other instances in Genesis, toledoth identifies both the progeny of these men and the stories that ensued in their time—we might say the “era” in which they lived. The toledoth or generations don’t necessarily end when the next begin; they’re more layered, each encompassing those that come after.**

**In other places, the word is used more narrowly to mean a family line both from the direction of the patriarch down (Exodus 6:16; Numbers 1; 3:1; Ruth 4:18) and from a contemporary figure back (1 Chronicles 7:2, 4, 9; 8:28; 9:9, 34; 26:31).**

**Moses wrote the book of Genesis while the Israelites were wandering in the desert. The stories gave the Israelites a place in history—an identity—which was important for a people coming out of four hundred years of slavery in a foreign country. Knowing the toledoth they came from gave the Israelites context for what God was asking of them when they entered the Promised Land and linked later Israelites to the great men and the mighty deeds of long before. Most of all, the toledoth showed them how God had worked in the past and how He was sure to work in the present.**

***“the book of the genealogy,”* which could also be translated “the book of Genesis.”**

**The Greek explicit phrase (βίβλος γενέσεως) (same words used in Matthew 1:1) occurs in the Greek Old Testament in only two places, Genesis 2:4 and 5:1.**

**Genesis 2:4 is about the origin of heaven and earth (place).**

**Genesis 5:1 concerns the origin of Adam and Eve (people).**

**From the beginning, God was in the business of establishing His people in His place by His power. It began with Adam and Eve, and it continued by the covenant of Grace until Christ returns…only then will the Church be full.**

**Genealogies make a difference:**

**Genesis, the first book of the Tanakh (The Hebrew Bible) , is structured around ten genealogies.**

**Chronicles, the last book of the Tanakh, begins with nine.**

**The formal similarities between Genesis and Chronicles are hard to miss. Both are virtually the only books in the Hebrew Bible filled with genealogies.**

**Chronicles commences with Adam and moves rapidly through human history until arriving at David.**

**Genesis also begins with Adam, but moves quickly until Abraham comes on the scene.**

**Most of the book of Genesis follows Abraham’s descendants.**

**Matthew also follows this pattern …**

**Matthew seems to have detected the “offspring” theme not only in the specific words but also in the specific genre that bookends the Jewish canon.**

**The Jewish hopes centered on a genealogy, because they were promised a child from the family of Israel.**

**Matthew shows us His story is no myth––this is the narrative of the historical Jesus Christ, who has a family lineage and was born in the line of David.**

**One last thought here…the text says, *“… in that day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens.”* What do we see here we haven’t seen up to this point?**

**LORD… This is the first time we see God’s personal name Yahweh.**

**We will see it 11 more times from here through vs 22.**

**This goes to the authorship of this book.**

**While Adam certainly would have been told this story from God and that story handed down through the generations it is Moses that wrote it down…using the Name God had first given to Him…**

**OR… was it the name that had to be re-given to him by God…God did say to Moses after He had “introduced” Himself to Moses, *“Say this to the people of Israel: I am has sent me to you.” God also said to Moses right after that for those who may have forgotten His name, “Say this to the people of Israel, The LORD (Yahweh= I am), the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is my name forever, and thus I am to be remembered throughout all generations.”* Ex. 3: 14-15**

**Per the Exodus text we see…His personal name Yahweh will never change though He will be known by many names and titles this is His personal name given to His people.**

**Exodus 3:15 tells a little more…“…this is h*ow I am to be remembered…”* is one Hebrew word *(t*zakar) speaks to more than just memory…it involves active commemoration and acknowledgement of All of God’s deeds from Creation forward.**

**This command from the Exodus passage ensures that His covenant faithfulness seen in His creation, sustaining and deliverance of body and soul is passed down through the Generations shaping the identity and faith of His people.**

* 1. **General observations concerning vs- 5-6.**

1. **Just a side note here, in case you are wondering about vss. 5-6…these verses are reminiscent of the time spoken of in Gen.1:1-2 when the earth was void and formless.**
2. **This is simply putting flesh on the creation of the heavens and the earth and man and woman. Giving further explanation as to what occurred on that 6th day if you will…giving us more details.**
3. **Also, this shows us how God’s covenant with man is filled with privileges.**
4. **What are some of God’s specific actions in vs. 7 that are important to our**

**Doctrine of God and man?**

* 1. **In vs.7 we see God going back to man. God forms man from the dust of the ground and then He breathes His very breath into man giving him life.**
     + 1. **Note: Where were the people when they first heard Moses tell this account? In the desert.**
       2. **What did the desert represent in contrast to the garden? Sin!**
       3. **Turn to John 20:21-22. What is Jesus doing here? So God the Father creates life in man by breathing into him and Jesus re-creates life in fallen man by breathing on him…the Spirit at work at both times.**
  2. **Evolutionist say we came from apes or maybe dolphins or primordial ooze…but our own accounts says we came from even more humble beginnings…THE Dust of the ground! Nothing spectacular in what man was made of. The amazing thing is how it all came to be.**
     + 1. **Dust in the Hebrew speaks of something of little to no worth…often an irritant.**
       2. **It also speaks to our condition before the LORD, Gen. 18:27- *“Abraham answered and said, ‘Behold, I have undertaken to speak to the Lord, I who am but dust and ashes.’”***
       3. **This speaks of our need to remember our humble beginnings and not ever think too highly of ourselves.**
       4. **Also, in the Bible dust is evil and it isn’t nothing; but it is next to nothing.**
  3. **Vs. 7- God breathed life into us… first privilege.**
  4. **The ESV ends vs. 7 with ... *“…and the man became a living creature.”*** 
     + 1. **While the Greek name for “man” (Anthropos, bidding him to look up) encourages pride and aspiration, the Hebrew and Latin names encourage humility, bidding him to stoop/bow and look down.**
       2. **Technically the word here in the Hebrew for *“living creature”* is “*nephesh* ruah”… the Hebrew word for “being or soul” which speaks to our specific difference to the creatures God created.**
       3. **Edward Leigh- *“The soul of man is, as it were, the breath of God. God did not say of man's soul as of other creatures, ‘Let it be made’ or ‘Let there be a soul in man's body.’ No, but when He had formed the body, He breathed the soul into him. This signifies that the soul of man had a more heavenly and divine origin than any of the other creatures in this world.”***
       4. **Here is man created in God’s image…created “from” the dust of the earth…so we are created differently than the animals who were spoken into existence.**
       5. **God breathed into us… “ruah= breath or spirit”… shared His every essence with us His image bearers giving us our soul…and so man became a living being/soul or spirit…distinct from the creatures in so many ways. A living soul made in God’s image as Calvin says.**
       6. **Our society downplays the soul, and some even deny that it exists. Life is all about the body, we’re told -- the material, the stuff we can see. But the Owner’s Manual makes it clear that the soul is intrinsic to what it means to be a human being.**
       7. **Consider Psalm 103:1, *“Bless the LORD, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless His holy name!”* Notice the parallel thought. What is soul? It is *all that is within me.* Think-** **the soul is what we cannot see, including the heart, mind, will, and emotions.**
       8. **Being made from the dust of the ground and having to be given breath tells us of our complete dependence upon the One who gives life. It explains our place as well…we may be the highest form of creation but we are still of the created.**
       9. **Even the heathens noticed the majesty in the human form…interesting how the pagan gods took on the bodies of man… part of our desire to be god!?!?**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**January 19, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **What is some significant things about us being created from the dust of the ground? Gen. 2:7- *“…then the LORD God formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living creature.”***
4. **In vs.7 we see God going back to man. God forms man from the dust of the ground and then He breathes His very breath into man giving him life.**
5. **Note: Where were the people when they first heard Moses tell this account? In the desert.**
6. **Turn to John 20:21-22- *“As the Father has sent me, even so I am sending you. And when He had said this, He breathed on them and said to them, ‘Receive the Holy Spirit.’”***

* **What is Jesus doing here?**
* **So God the Father creates life in man by breathing into him and Jesus re-creates life in fallen man by breathing on him…the Spirit at work at both times.**

1. **Evolutionist say we came from apes or maybe dolphins or primordial ooze…but our own accounts says we came from even more humble beginnings…THE Dust of the ground! Nothing spectacular in what man was made of. The amazing thing is how it all came to be.**
2. **Dust in the Hebrew speaks of something of little to no worth…often an irritant.**
3. **It also speaks to our condition before the LORD, Gen. 18:27- “Abraham answered and said, ‘Behold, I have undertaken to speak to the Lord, I who am but dust and ashes.’”**
4. **This speaks of our need to remember our humble beginnings and not ever think too highly of ourselves.**
5. **Also, in the Bible dust is evil and it isn’t nothing; but it is next to nothing.**
6. **What is significant of God *“breathing into the nostrils of man the breath of life…”?***
7. **He took special care for us…another privilege that we had over all created things.**
8. **Here is man created in God’s image…created “from” the dust of the earth…so we are created differently than the animals who were spoken into existence.**
9. **Being made from the dust of the ground and having to be given breath tells us of our complete dependence upon the One who gives life. It explains our place as well…we may be the highest form of creation but we are still of the created.**
10. **Even the heathens noticed the majesty in the human form…interesting how the pagan gods took on the bodies of man… part of our desire to be god!?!?**
11. **Back to chapter 2**
    * + 1. **What are some of God’s specific actions in vs. 8-9 that are important to our Doctrine of God and man? *“And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east, and there He put the man whom He had formed. 9 And out of the ground the LORD God made to spring up every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of life was in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”***
12. **Then the LORD God gives us a garden in Eden.**
13. **provides food , water, trees**
14. **The term "Paradise" signifies a garden, translated from Greek into Latin, French, and English. In Hebrew, it is called "Eden," meaning "delights," referring to a garden of all manner of delights, adorned with all kinds of fruitful and beautiful trees.**
15. **What is Moses seeking to communicate to the people coming into the Promised land by using God’s personal name attached to the title of His majesty and plurality within Himself, over all…Yahweh Elohim?**
16. **Who came first and why?** 
    1. **Adam- To establish the function of headship…**
    2. **This is not inferiority/superiority… as man over the rest of creation but a separation of powers that will be crucial going forward.**
17. **In the garden man is given a role/calling and he is given restrictions which would presumably be told to his wife when she comes on the scene.**
18. **The tree of life in vs. 9, was one on the trees that God said, at this time, *“You may surely eat of every tree of the garden…”* for there would be only one exception.** 
    1. **It was not the fruit of the tree of life that determined Adam's well-being.**
    2. **The tree was only a symbol.**

* **The tree of life was only a visible representation of God's covenant arrangement with Adam; it was an aid to Adam's understanding of God's promise and his responsibility.**
* **As long as he obeyed God …and one of the signs of obedience was eating of ALL the trees that God gave for that purpose. Interesting don’t you think that even eating what God says is a sign of obedience and blessing!**
  1. **The tree of life was a training tool for Adam.**
* **He was to learn that he had access to that tree as long as he obeyed God, which, in turn, taught him that the essential matter in his relationship with his Creator was submission and obedience which netted blessing in the Covenant of Works…a conditional covenant.**
* **Access to the tree of life taught Adam that harmony, happiness and productivity are achieved and maintained when the creature relates rightly to his Creator.**
  1. **This tree will return with the New Heavens and the New Earth.**
     + 1. **Gen. 2:10-14 speaks of the abundance of water and of precious metals...like gold in the land of Havilah. What’s the point? *“A river flowed out of Eden to water the garden, and (from)there it divided and became four rivers. 11 The name of the first is the Pishon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. 12 And the gold of that land is good; bdellium and onyx stone are there. 13 The name of the second river is the Gihon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is the Tigris, which flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.”***

1. **Think on this phrase a minute… *“A river flowed out of Eden to water the garden…”*  How would you explain what it is communicating?** 
   * 1. **The Garden of Eden is part of the larger land mass call Eden and a river flowed out of it into the garden to water it providing us with a sign of God’s care for His creation.**
     2. **And at some point outside of the garden it seems it splits into 4 rivers…marking the abundance from which God will supply all the needs of His creation.**
     3. **This is written in a present tense to inform us that the garden remains the same but then at some point outside of the garden (*from there*) the river splits into 4 rivers. The actual Hebrew name translated *“rivers”-* here at the end of verse 10 is “headwaters”…the beginning of each.**
2. **The whole feel of this is as if it was an eyewitness report that obviously got handed down to Moses…or it was simply how God communicated things to give the people such a feel of reality.**
3. **According to Genesis 2, God put gold, fine gold, in the world before sin ever came along (vv. 11, 12- *“…the Pishon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. 12 And the gold of that land is good; bdellium and onyx stone are there.”***
   * 1. **The name Pishon in Hebrew signifies the idea of spreading out or dispersing… “full flowing”- abundance of water.**

* **This is the only time this river is mentioned and its exact location has been lost to the flood evidently.**
* **The imagery could be used as a metaphor for God’s care of His creation….and God’s presence…as the river winds through the land so is God ever present with His people.**
  + 1. **And interestingly, it also says that gold was not evenly distributed all around but was located in one place, the land of Havilah.**
* **Havilah is thought to be a region known for its wealth and natural resources .**
* **This reference here and throughout the Bible seems to suggest the abundance and prosperity God intents for His people in the original creation.**
* **It might serve as a reminder of the potential blessing when we live in accordance with God’s word.**
  + 1. **So God created a world in which some people would have more financial opportunity than others.**
* **Why? So they could share with others and become more like God Himself, the ultimate Sharer.**
* **This theme of considering the welfare of others started even before the Fall and before there was any more people.**
  + 1. **But another reason may be as we survey the uses for gold (*zahav* in Hebrew)that God talks about in the scriptures is so that He can speak of and emphasize the beauty of Hs world…**
* **Beauty and glory are basically the same word in the Hebrew because beauty …true beauty glorifies Him.**
* **Beauty is an ongoing theme from the beginning all the way through to the end.**
* **The presence of gold in Eden reflects the divine intention for God to have His children live in a state of blessing and communion with God and our family** 
  + 1. **But then there is the theme of the city of God where the gold should have been used t0 build God’s city but because the Fall wasn’t so instead of becoming something with which God’s people glorify His name with…think Temple…it instead becomes something that men die for trying to acquire for their own glory.**

1. **Then there is vs. 13-14- *“The name of the second river is the Gihon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is the Tigris, which flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.”***
   * 1. **Gihon means *“the river that bursts forth”* …which suggests a river flowing with great force and vitality…think Mississippi River.**

* **Interesting Pishon meant “full flowing”. Both speak to an abundance of water…of life giving and life sustaining for God’s creation.**
* **This river, too, is a topic of discussion…some suggesting that the is the river Nile…but again where this is is less important than what it represents.**
* **Being placed here with the region of Cush may indicate that God’s provision went out beyond Eden and His grace watered the lands of for the use of pre-flood peoples.**
* **A previous indication of God’s common grace?**
  + 1. **While the Tigris and Euphrates still exist the other may have been altered by the flood…since the fall God’s provision while still promised is now only promised to His people.**
* **Tigris means the river of the darting…like a sharp and swift arrow…referring to its rapidity of flow.**
* **The river Pishon seems to have only encircled Eden and with Eden gone so is the river.**
* **The river Gihon seems to have been locked as well…though powerful…after the Flood things would have changed.**
* **These last 2 rivers are the great rivers of Mesopotamia and they still exist…**

**Reminding us that Eden was a historical place pre-flood.**

**By describing these two rivers the way Moses does he underscores the historical reality of the biblical account in a real worl context.**

* + - 1. **Let’s stop here a minute and look at specifically vs. 8 and 15. *“And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east, and there He put the man whom He had formed. …The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to work it and keep it.”* According to the Genesis 2:8,15 what would you say is the man’s(Adam and all males after him) basic purpose before God? To glorify God! How?**

1. **To do His will… in this case to work and keep the garden. Doing God’s will brings Him glory.**
2. **God “put” him here and God “puts” us wherever He wants us to be to have the greatest effect.**
3. **Genesis 2:15, He puts Adam in the garden *“to work it and keep it.”***
4. **At first glance, those look like pretty straightforward commands, but there is actually something more going on.**
5. **The most important thing to notice, however, is that these two words—avad (“work”) and shamar (“keep”)—are the precise job description not only of Adam, but also of the priests in Israel’s temple/tabernacle.**
6. **Special note: there is important textual emphasis on the words *“put”* and *“work”* and *“keep”* in Genesis 2:8 and 15.** 
   * 1. **Now we are going to talk about this little word *“put”.* You know how I like to point out the small words and how they are really huge.**
     2. **This word “put” speaks to God’s intentional hospitality in His**

**creative acts—and His world as “home.”**

* **So to that end, the first time the word is used in verse 8 it signifies the most common use of *“put”.* Much like we put our shoes in the closet (or should put our shoes in the closet), God put Adam in the garden…and the garden was to be “home.”**
* **In verse 15, however, the Hebrew word has more significant meaning.**
* **As commentators note, it is a word that can represent God’s *“rest” or “safety.”* As examples of other uses, God *“put”* Lot outside the city to keep him safe, before He rained sulfur and fire on Sodom (Gen 19: 16); God “put” the Israelites in the Promised Land as a gift of “rest” (Deut. 3: 20; 12: 10; 25: 19).**
* **There are at least 13 uses in this way, the word signals the sheltering love of God and His paternal impulse to protect and provide for His children. God *“put”* Adam and Eve in the garden much like a mother swaddles her newborn baby and *“puts”* the child in the cradle or next to her chest for a feeding. *“You’re safe, she says quietly."***
* **Rest, but also dedication to God.**
* **As examples, the manna was *“put”* in the ark of the covenant (Ex 16: 33-34); the high priest *“put”* on his linen garments when approaching the Most Holy Place (Lev 16: 23); the chieftain staffs were *“put”* in the tent of meeting as a test of divinely invested authority (Num. 17: 4).**
* **Some commentators argue that the author of Genesis intends both meanings in Genesis 2: 15: *“The man was ‘put’ into the Garden where he could ‘rest’ and be ‘safe,’ and the man was ‘put’ into the Garden ‘in God’s presence’ where he could have fellowship with God.”***
* **Home is always more than physical shelter from the rain; it must also necessarily be a place for humanity to keep company with God. Home is for relationship.**
* **Just as man was *“put”* in a garden in the beginning, we will one day be “put” in a city—the City of God…and welcomed back. The biblical narrative begins and ends at home. From the Garden of Eden to the New Jerusalem we are hardwired for place and for permanence, for rest and refuge, for presence and protection.**
  + 1. **Yet, also there is the word for *“work”:* In the Hebrew Scriptures, the word *“avodah”= work*… shares the sense of *“housekeeping”* and it is translated in a variety of ways: work, service, labor, duties, ceremony, ministry.**
* ***Avodah=work*… is the word used to describe Jacob’s fourteen years of laboring for Laban’s daughter Rachel, as well as Israel’s forced labor under repressive Egyptian taskmasters.**
* **It is also the word that signifies the priestly work of the tabernacle and temple.**
* ***Avodah= work…* reminds us that worship—and its attendant calls to vocation—can share the banality and ordinariness of everyday work."**
* ***“avad”(*root word of *avodah*)= work…**
* **In that we are expected *“to make fruitful”* what we have been called to do…**
* **We are “to cause to flourish”.**
* **Adam is *“to provide”* what the garden, which will include humans, needs to flourish…not just physically but spiritually…(which he will fail at all together.**
* **This is a core concept of masculinity in that we are to invest our greatest assets: time, effort and energy so all parts of the garden/society/civilization/family flourish….developing their fullest potential.**
* **Bringing this into a NT mindset, God, the Father’s goal is for us to be more and more like Jesus. In other words they are concerned for our beauty …our inward growth in Christ , our sanctification, equates to our inward beauty or glory in Christ.**
* **This is seen in how we care for the environment that God has placed us in…work, worship, family and recreation.**
* **This is seen in how we love our wives…sacrificially, as God commands through Paul, *“Husbands, (you must) love your wives as Jesus loved the Church and laid His life down for Her…”***
* **This is seen in how we treat our children. See. Gen. 18:19; Deut. 6:4-9. Training and disciplining our children properly develops them and enables them to flourish.**
* **Wives and children need men who will “man up” and lead as God directs. However we must also remember as Pastor Scotty Smith says, *“The gospel calls us to “man down” more so than to “man up.” There is no masculinity without a core of humility.”***
* **This is also seen in our self-sacrificial service toward our family in Christ and then others.**
  + 1. **Then there is the word *“keep it”-* which signifies in the Hebrew that we must *“keep it”…*the garden…**
* **“shamar”= *“to keep”...*in that we are to take great care (of God’s things) and it is usually found with another great word in the Hebrew “nasar”= to protect. “Shamarnasar”**
* **All that God puts us in charge of we are to *“keep”* in the same way that He would…we are made after His own image and so we are to work and keep His “things” in the way and in the condition that He would have us to... Gen.1:28-30.**
* **Adam wasn’t just a gardener…but he was most assuredly the guardian of the garden….responsible for the garden to fully do as it was supposed to do to bring God glory.**
* **It means that Adam is to “guard” it and “protect” it, making sure that nothing evil or unclean ever enters it, and if anything does, to make sure that evil is judged and cast out.**
* **Adam soon fails to protect his wife and the garden and he is judged and cast out of the garden to forever struggle in the relationship of family.**
  + 1. **Just as with the priest keeping the tabernacle and later the Temple…Adam was called to keep the garden as God directed him. (See Numbers 3:8- *“They shall guard all the furnishings of the tent of meeting, and keep guard over the people of Israel as they minister at the tabernacle…”)* Like the priests who will work and keep the tabernacle and the temple, so Adam is to work and keep the temple of the garden of Eden. He is to be not only king but also priest in God’s world.**
    2. **So we see the doctrine of work on display here in verse 15.**
* **Many want to say that work is a product of the Fall…because it is so hard…and lacks pleasure in most cases.**
* **I actually love what I do…challenges? Yes…**
* **But I know that I have been call as Adam was to a specific thing and it gives me great comfort today and as I think about eternity.**
* **The whole being hard is still part of the creation mandate…but it became toilsome, lacking pleasure because of the Fall.**
* **There is nothing wrong with hard work.**
* **In fact, often the most rewarding work is the “hard” work.**
* **But most, all too often, have fear in their work because they identity too closely with JUST that work.**
* **Men fall into this all the time.**
* **Ask a man about himself and he hears… *“Tell me about what you do.”***
* **We are constantly vacillating between whether we are adequate and whether we are on the edge of being let go.**
* **The work we do, however, is never done in order to earn favor from God.**
* **We have been called to work…creation mandate… before the Fall.**
* **We have been given “dominion” over His creation.**
* **And we have been called to care for God’s creation (every place He places us) as He would…stewards and shepherd= ambassadors/representatives who work on behalf of the KING.**
* **We have been called to give ourselves to the work of God’s kingdom and to daily obey the commands of our King…in the home, at work, at church or in our recreation.**
* **Everywhere we are we are to WORK at honoring our Lord and Savior! Glorifying Him in all we do.**
* **We work because He worked in us through faith so that one of our rewards is the desire to do His work wherever He places us…from the nursery to the boardroom to the pulpit.**
* **Work is only fulfilling and pleasurable …sometimes in this life…because we live in a fallen world…but when we find our pleasure in Him then those moments of pleasure and fulfillment can be more certain. For we are NOW defining ourselves in Christ…not our work!**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**January 26, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
   * + 1. **Gen. 2:10-14 speaks of the abundance of water and of precious metals...like gold in the land of Havilah. *“A river flowed out of Eden to water the garden, and (from)there it divided and became four rivers. 11 The name of the first is the Pishon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. 12 And the gold of that land is good; bdellium and onyx stone are there. 13 The name of the second river is the Gihon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is the Tigris, which flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.”***
3. **Remember:**
4. **Eden was a region in which the Lord God planted a garden in the eastern portion of this region.(vs.8)**
5. **The Garden of Eden (vs.15) was the first residence of man, called in the Septuagint “Paradise.”**
6. **Paradise is a word of Persian origin that describes an extensive tract of pleasurable land to be used as a walled park or enclosed garden.**
   * + 1. **What did we say was the point of this information before we move into the last 2 rivers?**
7. **Continuing in Chapter 2**
   * + 1. **Then there is vs. 13-14- *“The name of the second river is the Gihon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is the Tigris, which flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.”***
          1. **Gihon means *“the river that bursts forth”* …which suggests a river flowing with great force and vitality…think Mississippi River.**
8. **Interesting Pishon meant “full flowing”. Both speak to an abundance of water…of life giving and life sustaining for God’s creation.**
9. **This river, too, is a topic of discussion…some suggesting that the is the river Nile…but again where this is is less important than what it represents.**
10. **Being placed here with the region of Cush may indicate that God’s provision went out beyond Eden and His grace watered the lands of for the use of pre-flood peoples.**
11. **A previous indication of God’s common grace?**
12. **While the Tigris and Euphrates still exist the other may have been altered by the flood…since the fall God’s provision while still promised is now only promised to His people.**
    * 1. **Tigris means the river of the darting…like a sharp and swift arrow…referring to its rapidity of flow.**
      2. **The river Pishon seems to have only encircled Havilah and with Havilah apparently gone so is the river.**
      3. **The river Gihon seems to have been locked as well…though powerful…after the Flood things would have changed.**
      4. **These last 2 rivers are the great rivers of Mesopotamia and they still exist…**

* **Reminding us that Eden was a historical place pre-flood.**
* **By describing these two rivers the way Moses does he underscores the historical reality of the biblical account in a real worl context.**

1. **Now let’s look at vs. 8 and 15. *“And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east, and there He put the man whom He had formed. …The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to work it and keep it.”* According to the Genesis 2:8,15 what would you say is the man’s(Adam and all males after him) basic purpose before God? To glorify God! How?**
2. **To do His will… in this case to work and keep the garden. Doing God’s will brings Him glory.**
3. **Adam’s role was to cultivate it (dominate) and keep it (rule-care for). (Creation Ordinance of Work)**
4. **God *“put”* him here and God “puts” us wherever He wants us to be to have the greatest effect.**
5. **Genesis 2:15, He puts Adam in the garden *“to work it and keep it.”***
6. **At first glance, those look like pretty straightforward commands, but there is actually something more going on.**
7. **The most important thing to notice, however, is that these two words—avad (“work”) and shamar (“keep”)—are the precise job description not only of Adam, but also of the priests in Israel’s temple/tabernacle.**
8. **Special note: there is important textual emphasis on the words *“put”* and *“work”* and *“keep”* in Genesis 2:8 and 15.**
9. **Now we are going to talk about this little word *“put”.* You know how I like to point out the small words and how they are really huge.**
10. **This word *“put”* speaks to God’s intentional hospitality in His**

**creative acts—as in He put us in our “home.”**

* **So to that end, the first time the word is used in verse 8 it signifies the most common use of *“put”.* Much like we put our shoes in the closet (or should put our shoes in the closet), God put Adam in the garden…and the garden was to be “home.”**
* **In verse 15, however, the Hebrew word has more significant meaning.**
* **As commentators note, it is a word that can represent God’s *“rest” or “safety.”* As examples of other uses, God *“put”* Lot outside the city to keep him safe, before He rained sulfur and fire on Sodom (Gen 19: 16); God “put” the Israelites in the Promised Land as a gift of “rest” (Deut. 3: 20; 12: 10; 25: 19).**
* **There are at least 13 uses in this way, the word signals the sheltering love of God and His paternal impulse to protect and provide for His children. God *“put”* Adam and Eve in the garden much like a mother swaddles her newborn baby and *“puts”* the child in the cradle or next to her chest for a feeding. *“You’re safe, she says quietly."***
* **Rest, but also dedication to God.**
* **As examples, the manna was *“put”* in the ark of the covenant (Ex 16: 33-34); the high priest *“put”* on his linen garments when approaching the Most Holy Place (Lev 16: 23); the chieftain staffs were *“put”* in the tent of meeting as a test of divinely invested authority (Num. 17: 4).**
* **Some commentators argue that the author of Genesis intends both meanings in Genesis 2: 15: *“The man was ‘put’ into the Garden where he could ‘rest’ and be ‘safe,’ and the man was ‘put’ into the Garden ‘in God’s presence’ where he could have fellowship with God.”***
* **Home is always more than physical shelter from the rain; it must also necessarily be a place for humanity to keep company with God. Home is for relationship.**
* **Just as man was *“put”* in a garden in the beginning, we will one day be “put” in a city—the City of God…and welcomed back. The biblical narrative begins and ends at home. From the Garden of Eden to the New Jerusalem we are hardwired for place and for permanence, for rest and refuge, for presence and protection.**

1. **Yet, also there is the word for *“work”:* in the Hebrew Scriptures, the word *“avodah”= work*… shares the sense of *“housekeeping”* andIt is translated in a variety of ways: work, service, labor, duties, ceremony, ministry.**

* ***Avodah=work*… is the word used to describe Jacob’s fourteen years of laboring for Laban’s daughter Rachel, as well as Israel’s forced labor under repressive Egyptian taskmasters.**
* **t is also the word that signifies the priestly work of the tabernacle and temple.**
* ***Avodah= work…* reminds us that worship—and its attendant calls to vocation—can share the banality and ordinariness of everyday work."**
* ***“avad”(*root word of *avodah*)= work…**
* **In that we are expected *“to make fruitful”* what we have been called to do…**
* **We are “to cause to flourish”.**
* **Adam is *“to provide”* what the garden, which will include humans, needs to flourish…not just physically but spiritually…(which he will fail at all together.**
* **This is a core concept of masculinity in that we are to invest our greatest assets: time, effort and energy so all parts of the garden/society/civilization/family flourish….developing their fullest potential.**
* **Bringing this into a NT mindset, God, the Father’s goal is for us to be more and more like Jesus. In other words they are concerned for our beauty …our inward growth in Christ , our sanctification, equates to our inward beauty or glory in Christ.**
* **This is seen in how we care for the environment that God has placed us in…work, worship, family and recreation.**
* **This is seen in how we love our wives…sacrificially, as God commands through Paul, *“Husbands, (you must) love your wives as Jesus loved the Church and laid His life down for Her…”***
* **This is seen in how we treat our children. See. Gen. 18:19; Deut. 6:4-9. Training and disciplining our children properly develops them and enables them to flourish.**
* **Wives and children need men who will “man up” and lead as God directs. However we must also remember as Pastor Scotty Smith says, *“The gospel calls us to “man down” more so than to “man up.” There is no masculinity without a core of humility.”***
* **This is also seen in our self-sacrificial service toward our family in Christ and then others.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**February 2, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review and Continuing:**
   * + 1. **Gen. 2:10-14 -*“A river flowed out of Eden to water the garden, and (from)there it divided and became four rivers. 11 The name of the first is the Pishon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. 12 And the gold of that land is good; bdellium and onyx stone are there. 13 The name of the second river is the Gihon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is the Tigris, which flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.”* What did we say was the point of this information concerning 4 rivers?**
       2. **Gen. 2:8 and 15- *“And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east, and there He put the man whom He had formed. …The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to work it and keep it.”***
3. **Special note: there is important textual emphasis on the words *“put”* and *“work”* and *“keep”* in Genesis 2:8 and 15.**
4. **Now we are going to talk about this little word *“put”.* You know how I like to point out the small words and how they are really huge.**
5. **This word *“put”* speaks to God’s intentional hospitality in His**

**creative acts—as in He put us in our “home.”**

* **So to that end, the first time the word is used in verse 8 it signifies the most common use of *“put”.* Much like we put our shoes in the closet (or should put our shoes in the closet), God put Adam in the garden…and the garden was to be “home.”**
* **In verse 15, however, the Hebrew word has more significant meaning.**
* **As commentators note, it is a word that can represent God’s *“rest” or “safety.”* As examples of other uses, God *“put”* Lot outside the city to keep him safe, before He rained sulfur and fire on Sodom (Gen 19: 16); God “put” the Israelites in the Promised Land as a gift of “rest” (Deut. 3: 20; 12: 10; 25: 19).**
* **There are at least 13 uses in this way, the word signals the sheltering love of God and His paternal impulse to protect and provide for His children. God *“put”* Adam and Eve in the garden much like a mother swaddles her newborn baby and *“puts”* the child in the cradle or next to her chest for a feeding. *“You’re safe, she says quietly."***

1. **Also there is the word for *“work”:* in the Hebrew Scriptures, the word *“avodah”= work*… shares the sense of *“housekeeping”* andIt is translated in a variety of ways: work, service, labor, duties, ceremony, ministry.** 
   1. ***Avodah=work*… is the word used to describe Jacob’s fourteen years of laboring for Laban’s daughter Rachel, as well as Israel’s forced labor under repressive Egyptian taskmasters.**
   2. **It is also the word that signifies the priestly work of the tabernacle and temple.**
      * 1. ***Avodah= work…* reminds us that worship—and its attendant calls to vocation—can share the banality and ordinariness of everyday work."**
        2. ***“avad”(*root word of *avodah*)= work…**

* **In that we are expected *“to make fruitful”* what we have been called to do…**
* **We are “to cause to flourish”.**
* **Adam is *“to provide”* what the garden, which will include humans, needs to flourish…not just physically but spiritually…(which he will fail at all together.**
* **This is a core concept of masculinity in that we are to invest our greatest assets: time, effort and energy so all parts of the garden/society/civilization/family flourish….developing their fullest potential.**
  1. **Many want to say that work is a product of the Fall…because it is so hard…and lacks pleasure in most cases.** 
     + 1. **I actually love what I do…challenges? Yes…**
       2. **But I know that I have been call as Adam was to a specific thing and it gives me great comfort today and as I think about eternity.**
  2. **The whole being hard is still part of the creation mandate…but it became toilsome, lacking pleasure because of the Fall.**
     + 1. **There is nothing wrong with hard work.**
       2. **In fact, often the most rewarding work is the “hard” work.**
  3. **But most, all too often, have fear in their work because they identity too closely with JUST that work.**
     + 1. **Men fall into this all the time.**
       2. **Ask a man about himself and he hears… *“Tell me about what you do.”***
       3. **We are constantly vacillating between whether we are adequate and whether we are on the edge of being let go.**
  4. **The work we do, however, is never done in order to earn favor from God.**
     + 1. **We have been called to work…creation mandate… before the Fall.**
       2. **We have been given “dominion” over His creation which requires work.**
       3. **And we have been called to care for God’s creation (every place He places us) as He would…stewards and shepherd= ambassadors/representatives who work on behalf of the KING.**
       4. **We have been called to give ourselves to the work of God’s kingdom and to daily obey the commands of our King…in the home, at work, at church or in our recreation.**
       5. **Everywhere we are we are to WORK at honoring our Lord and Savior! Glorifying Him in all we do.**
       6. **We work because He worked in us through faith so that one of our rewards is the desire to do His work wherever He places us…from the nursery to the boardroom to the pulpit.**
  5. **Work is only fulfilling and pleasurable …sometimes in this life…because we live in a fallen world…**
     + 1. **But when we find our pleasure in Him then those moments of pleasure and fulfillment can be more certain...**
       2. **Of course, they really are not based in satisfaction from our work but satisfaction in Christ.**
       3. **For we are NOW defining ourselves in Christ…not our work!**

1. **Then there is the word *“keep it”-* which signifies in the Hebrew that we must *“keep it”…*the garden…**
   1. **“shamar”= *“to keep”...*in that we are to take great care (of God’s things) and it is usually found with another great word in the Hebrew “nasar”= to protect. “Shamarnasar”**
   2. **All that God puts us in charge of we are to *“keep”* in the same way that He would…we are made after His own image and so we are to work and keep His “things” in the way and in the condition that He would have us to... Gen.1:28-30.**
   3. **Adam wasn’t just a gardener…but he was most assuredly the guardian of the garden….responsible for the garden to fully do as it was supposed to do to bring God glory.**
      * 1. **It means that Adam is to “guard” it and “protect” it, making sure that nothing evil or unclean ever enters it, and if anything does, to make sure that evil is judged and cast out.**
        2. **Adam soon fails to protect his wife and the garden and he is judged and cast out of the garden to forever struggle in the relationship of family.**

* **Just as with the priest keeping the tabernacle and later the Temple…Adam was called to keep the garden as God directed him.**
* **(See Numbers 3:8- *“They shall guard all the furnishings of the tent of meeting, and keep guard over the people of Israel as they minister at the tabernacle…”)***
* **Like the priests who will work and keep the tabernacle and the temple, so Adam is to work and keep the temple of the garden of Eden. He is to be not only king but also priest in God’s world.**
* **So we see the doctrine of work on display here in verse 15.**

1. **In Summary:**
   1. **When God created Adam and Eve, He didn’t just set them free on the earth and let them run wild.**
   2. **He created them for a purpose: to build his earthly kingdom.**
   3. **He gifted them with the abilities and the help they needed to accomplish the task.**
   4. **He set rules requiring them to be loyal and to work diligently.**
   5. **He explained the blessings they’d receive if they obeyed Him, and the punishments they’d endure if they didn’t.**
   6. **In theological terms, we can say that God established a covenant relationship between himself and humanity.**
   7. **This covenant is often referred to as the Covenant of Works.**
2. **WCF chapter 19, sections 1 and 2: *God gave to Adam a law, as a covenant of works, by which he bound him and all his posterity to personal, entire, exact, and perpetual obedience … This law, after his fall, continued to be a perfect rule of righteousness; and, as such, was delivered by God upon Mount Sinai, in Ten Commandments.***
   1. **Before the Fall the law had been a way of life for Adam and Eve…do this and live!**
   2. **After the Fall , it became a way to death…since Adam did not keep the Law.**
   3. **The Covenant of Works is connected to the moral law delivered on Sinai, therefore aspects of it continue past Adam’s sin…only being fully satisfied through Christ’s work on the cross.**
   4. **All men are still obligated to obey the law of God.**
   5. **Man has an inherent sense of right and wrong because the law is written on everyone’s heart.**
   6. **But the law cannot do anything on its own except lead us to death since we can’t keep such a perfect standard in our fallen condition.**
   7. **However, for us in Christ it brings life as we live as God will for His glory.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**February 9, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **What was some of the things that were talked about concerning the significance of these three words in vs 8 and 15-*“put”* and *“work”* and *“keep”* in Genesis 2:8 and 15? *“And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east, and there He put the man whom He had formed. …The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to work it and keep it.”***
4. **We will be talking more about this in the next section but what did you learn from WCF chapter 19, sections 1 and 2? *God gave to Adam a law, as a covenant of works, by which he bound him and all his posterity to personal, entire, exact, and perpetual obedience … This law, after his fall, continued to be a perfect rule of righteousness; and, as such, was delivered by God upon Mount Sinai, in Ten Commandments.***
   1. **Before the Fall the law had been a way of life for Adam and Eve…do this and live!**
   2. **After the Fall , it became a way to death…since Adam did not keep the Law.**
   3. **The Covenant of Works is connected to the moral law delivered on Sinai, therefore aspects of it continue past Adam’s sin…only being fully satisfied through Christ’s work on the cross.**
   4. **All men are still obligated to obey the law of God.**
   5. **Man has an inherent sense of right and wrong because the law is written on everyone’s heart.**
   6. **But the law cannot do anything on its own except lead us to death since we can’t keep such a perfect standard in our fallen condition.**
   7. **However, for us in Christ it brings life as we live as God wills it for His glory.**
5. **Moving on to Gen. 2:16-17-*“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, “You may surely eat of every tree of the garden, 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”***
6. **Why does God give restrictions when there has been no sin, yet?** 
   1. **The prohibition of this tree was to show God’s absolute authority…that there are boundaries and acceptable practices and behaviors even pre-fall.**
   2. **The tree existed as a requirement to absolute obedience to the Word of God. The Covenant of works is established.**
7. ***“Do this and live…”*in complete fellowship with God receiving eternal life.**
8. ***“Do this and die…”* die spiritually to God and die eternally in hell if you are not of His elect from the foundations of the earth.**
9. **On the other hand, the Covenant of Grace, of which we get a glimpse in Gen. 3:15, (but maybe even a pre-cursor in 3:8-9…but we will look at that later) that was made with Christ and the Spirit before time says, *“Live in Christ and do this” …and… “Christ delivered us from condemnation, so do this.”* As a product of our faith we can and will and do keep the law.**
10. **The moral law of God does not change in its content of what it commands and forbids, we relate to the Law in very different way depending upon whether it comes to us in Adam or in Christ.**
11. **The tree existed, as well, to show our limitations and need for God’s authority and to establish this pattern of authority over all of life.**
12. **When we read about the tree of the knowledge of good and evil (Gen. 2:9), we might think that there must have been something essentially evil, even foreboding, about this tree.**
13. **God had put this tree in the garden to give Adam and Eve the opportunity to live out genuine faith and obedience.**
14. **God planted these two special trees in the middle of the garden. I find it significant that God should choose to plant these trees in 'the heart’ of the garden.**
15. **What makes this tree different according to verses 16-17?**
    * + - 1. **Easy answer: is only what God will say about this tree!**
          2. **However, one fruit was indeed forbidden them by God—the *“tree of the knowledge of good and evil”* (Genesis 2:17).**
          3. **Yet, far from diminishing the status of humanity, that prohibition was essential to establish the unique dignity of humans as moral beings.**
          4. **In order for morality to be real, humans must have a certain degree of freedom. For in order to be moral beings, there must exist a real moral choice between right and wrong. There must be a moral boundary. So, one fruit was forbidden.**
16. **They were free to eat from any tree in the garden—except one. God told them that in the day they ate it, they would surely die.**
17. **What an easy choice…one tree gives life …the other threatens death…something that was obviously in opposition to God’s will.**
18. **God intended for Adam and Eve to trust and obey Him regarding this tree … the correct stewardship of all that God had given to them.**
19. **It was not forbidden because it (the tree) was evil, it was forbidden because to disobey was evil.**
    * + - **To eat of the tree would not just enable them to comprehend good and evil…that is a good thing, when you think about it.**
        - **But to eat of it was to assume to themselves the right to decide for themselves what is good and evil rather than to depend upon God to define these 2. Not a good thing.**
20. **This was a call to faith in God alone.**
21. **God is King, and Adam needed to remember his place as one created…even one created in God’s own image.**
    * 1. **Therefore, the LORD set one created object off limits.**
      2. **In this way, God was teaching Adam the great distance between the Creator and the creature.**
22. **Thomas Boston, in his work “Human Natures in its Fourfold State,” captured it so well: *“Now this fair Tree, of which he was forbidden to eat, taught him…that his happiness lay not in enjoyment of the creatures, for there was a want even in Paradise: so that the forbidden tree was in effect the hand of all the creatures, pointing man away from themselves to God for happiness: It was a sign of emptiness hung before the door of the creation, with that inscription, “This is not your rest”.***
23. **Though the Bible opens with a picture of blessing in this newly created world, things radically changed at the Fall…which we will see soon.** 
    1. **Instead of delighting in God, our first parents rebelled against him.**
    2. **The first sin of humanity involved food.**
24. **They are different so Adam and Eve would know the trees location, but also so that the significance of the trees and their effects are at the very heart of the relationship between God and man, that is, life and obedience.**
25. **Both of these trees show us God’s divine authority established over all of life and He will continue to issues commands and call all to account for their obedience or disobedience throughout all of time.**
26. **Thus establishing from the beginning that He has the right to command His creation and to expect His creation to want to do what He says to do.**
27. **Adam is reckoned as the head and representative of the couple.**
28. **Adam is given the initial command regarding the tree of the knowledge of good and evil (Gen. 2: 16–17).**
29. **And even though Eve, tempted by the serpent, commits the initial crime, Adam is addressed first (3: 9). *The LORD GOD called to the man and asked, “Where are you?”* for Adam was the designated leader and representative. (Remember the serpent went to Eve first…role reversal to question Adams headship as well.)**
30. **Romans 5 makes this indisputably clear: “*Therefore, just as sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men because all sinned”* (5: 12).**
31. **In other words, Adam, not Eve, was the federal head.**
32. **Privileges and obligations define a relationship…establishing structure…also points to the structure of the covenant.**
33. **We all know the negative view of the command given to Adam here in verse 16-17. So, what would you say would be the positive reaction to such a negative command?**
34. **They were to show their love for Him by refusing to eat the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.**
35. **And they would choose to refuse of only this one tree on the basis that their loving Father said so…and whatever He commanded must be by necessity good.**
36. **The Westminster on the covenant of works and the covenant of Grace.**
    1. **WSC #12, 16, and 20**
       1. **WSC#12- Q.-“What special act of providence did God exercise toward man in the estate wherein he was created?” *“When God had created man, He entered into a covenant of life with him, upon condition of perfect obedience; forbidding him to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, upon the pain of death.”***
       2. **WSC# 16: Did all mankind fall in Adam's first transgression? *The covenant being made with Adam, not only for himself, but for his posterity; all mankind, descending from him by ordinary generation, sinned in him, and fell with him, in his first transgression.***
       3. **WSC# 20. Did God leave all mankind to perish in the estate of sin and misery? *God having, out of his mere good pleasure, from all eternity, elected some to everlasting life, did enter into a covenant of grace, to deliver them out of the estate of sin and misery, and to bring them into an estate of salvation by a Redeemer.***
    2. **I bring this up here so that we can consider, in light of the trees, the covenants.**
       * + 1. **By virtue of how these are written the catechism certainly places the covenant of works and the covenant of grace within the arena of God’s special creation providences…thus making then both real and needing to be dealt with.**
           2. **The catechism reveals that the covenant of works/life was entered into by God at the moment of Adams creation…**
           - **Adam’s very life was a sign of the covenant.**
           - **Adam owed God complete loyalty by virtue of what God had done even before something was verbally pointed out.**
    3. **God’s plan from before the beginning was in the covenant of grace/redemption to save His elect people whom the Godhead had determined and predestined before the foundation of the world.**
    4. **This is no way negates the need of the Covenant of Works/life… since perfection is still required to be able to go to heaven.**
    5. **The actual word covenant is not used in the Genesis account. However the essential parts of the covenant are there:**
       * + 1. **A clear definition of the parties involved…**
           - **A legally binding set of provisions that stipulates the conditions of the relationship**
           - **The promise of blessing for obedience and the condition of obtaining blessing**
           - **The consequence for disobedience.**
           - **All of this was in place at the creation of man.**
           1. **The reality here is that just like the rest of creation the moment Adam and Eve were created, they stood in a moral relationship/covenant with God their Creator.**
           - **They possessed a duty of obedience to Him without any inherent claim to reward or blessing for such obedience.**
           - **Why were they created? To glorify God! And immediately there was place on them a legal obligation to do as they were created to do.**
    6. **John Frame has said just so we are clear, “*All things; plants, animals, and persons are appointed to be covenant servants, to obey God’s law, and to be instruments of His gracious purpose.”*** 
       * + 1. **Sooo… All parts of God’s creation have their covenantal task. All things and people stand before God either as a covenant breaker or a covenant keeper.**
           2. **The fact that God initiated the covenant with Adam illustrates the principle implication of the covenant, which is: God speaks, man hears and obeys.**
    7. **The covenant of works was the ratification of what was already true by virtue of the fact that Adam was a creation of God.**
    8. **The covenant of works “formalized” the nature of God's relationship with man, we might say.**
37. **Since Adam broke this covenant and yet this covenant is still in force…how is it dealt with for us who are God’s? That is what WSC#20 is all about.**
    1. **WSC# 20. Did God leave all mankind to perish in the estate of sin and misery? *God having, out of his mere good pleasure, from all eternity, elected some to everlasting life, did enter into a covenant of grace, to deliver them out of the estate of sin and misery, and to bring them into an estate of salvation by a Redeemer.***
       1. **Jesus, the second Adam did it! See how easy this theology is?!?**
       2. **His work as the new Adam or 2nd Adam fulfilled all the terms of our original covenant of works with God.**
       3. **JESUS, as the 2nd Adam, “got to heaven” so to speak by His good works as defined in the covenant of works…not how we define it… So we get to heaven by His good works…His righteousness.**
       4. **His good works become our good works when we receive Christ by faith when we are justified by His grace alone through faith alone by Christ’s work alone to the glory of God alone!**
       5. **When this happen God credits the good works of Christ…His righteousness… to our account.**
    2. **The covenant of grace which we will be looking at next fulfills the covenant of works because God graciously applies the merit of Christ to us.** 
       * 1. **Thus by God’s grace through the blood of Jesus Christ and the terms established and sovereignly administered by God we meet the terms set forth in the covenant of works.**
         2. **R.C. Sproul said this, *“The covenant of works is the basis of our need of redemption (because we all violated it in Adam) and our hope of redemption (because Christ has fulfilled its terms for us).”***
    3. **Then God gives woman.**
38. **In Gen. 2:18-25, *“Then the LORD God said, ‘It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper fit for him.’ 19 Now out of the ground the LORD God had formed every beast of the field and every bird of the heavens and brought them to the man to see what he would call them. And whatever the man called every living creature, that was its name. 20 The man gave names to all livestock and to the birds of the heavens and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper fit for him. 21 So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh. 22 And the rib that the Lord God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man. 23 Then the man said, ‘This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.’ Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. 25 And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.”***
    * + 1. **How does God provide help for Adam to fulfill his calling before God? Why is this still important for us “guys” today?**
           1. **Adam may have “lost” a rib but he gained a far richer reward.**
           2. **Calvin put it this way in his commentary on Genesis- *“Since he obtained a faithful associate of life; for he now saw himself, who had been before imperfect (not finished), rendered compete in his wife.”***
           3. **A *“helper fit for him”…*suitable for him.**
39. **To complete the man God has chosen for her.**
40. **To compliment him… *“a helper suitable for him…”* what he lacks she supplies.** 
    * + - 1. **The word *“helper”* is a good word…**
41. **It actually highlights his inadequacies without her…**
42. **But not inferiority as some have tried to say…especially since its primary use in the OT Scriptures is as an attribute of God.**
    * + 1. **As we look at how the two mutually complete one another, why do you suppose that it wasn’t good for Adam to be alone?** 
           1. **He was created incomplete…that is God wasn’t finished with Adam yet…for Adam needed to be finished.**
43. **God’s plan was for woman to complete him...a helper suitable/complementary to him… so together they could do what God had created them to do… something they could not do individually as effectively as God designed.**
44. **God himself declared that Adam’s situation was not good (Gen. 2: 18). Every other aspect of creation had its counterpart.**
45. **The day had its sun, the night its moon, the waters its fish, the sky its birds, and the ground its animals, but the man did not have his helpmate.**
46. **After all, God made blue jays and beavers and salamanders before he made man.** 
    1. **The order/sequence matters because it indicates Adam’s position in the creation narrative as priest and protector and Eve’s position as coming under the man’s protection, made from his side and for his support.**
    2. **This was very good.**
47. **According to Genesis 2:18, what would you say is the woman’s basic purpose before God? *“Then the LORD God said, ‘It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper fit for him.”***
    1. **Helper fit for him…suitable for him. To complete her man. To compliment him…what he lacks she supplies.**
    2. **The word “helper” is a good word…it actually highlights his inadequacies without her… not inferiority as some have tried to say…especially since its primary use in the OT Scriptures is as an attribute of God.**
48. **Why weren’t the animals good enough to deal with Adam’s aloneness?**
    1. **They did not bear the same image so they were not like him…**
    2. **They were not created to complete Adam but for Adam to care for and oversee.**
    3. **Adam is aware of the differences and knows none of them are like him…while each of them have one that corresponds to it.**
    4. **They could reproduce and populate either ..humans that is.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**February 16, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **What were some of the reasons we discussed for why God prohibits the eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil?**
4. **Right after this prohibition what does God give to Adam? Why? Gen. 2:18- *“Then the LORD God said, ‘It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper fit for him.’”***
5. **What did God mean that then, *“…it was not good that the men should be alone”*? And now?**
6. **God saw the aloneness of man and it was not good.**
7. **A reminder that God never intended for man to be alone so in due time He determines to complete man with woman.**
8. **God created woman to be a perfectly suitable completer for man…not a substitute and not inferior.**
9. **In some ways there is no higher calling than that of a helper. God holds high servanthood in His economy.**
10. **And she is equal before God…and one with her husband.**
11. **Just because: In verses 19-20 we see Adam naming the animals. *“Now out of the ground the LORD God had formed every beast of the field and every bird of the heavens and brought them to the man to see what he would call them. And whatever the man called every living creature, that was its name.”***
12. ***“Now out of the ground the LORD God…”* OR… Gen. 1:24- *“And God said, ‘Let the earth bring forth living creatures according to their kinds—livestock and creeping things and beasts of the earth according to their kinds.’ And it was so.”***
13. ***“Had formed”* is the operative phrase here. As I have said before there isn’t necessarily a past tense in the Hebrew. The distinction of time is set by the context…immediate and full context. God had already formed the animals.**
14. ***“God brought all the animals to the man…”* The animals obey God’s commands…just like they will for Noah.**
15. **Mark Twain once joked, *“Adam came home to Eve after naming all the animals. Eve looked at an elephant and asked, ‘What did you name that big animal?’ Adam replied, ‘I called it an elephant.’ Eve asked, ‘Why did you call it an elephant?’ Adam answered, ‘Because it looked like an elephant.’***
16. **Now the Bible doesn’t tell us what names Adam actually gave to the animals…but given the names we have had throughout time for certain animals why do you suppose Adam didn’t try to name the animals “man” or human” or George”? He recognized that none of them are made in the image of God.**
17. **How might this address our propensity to personify our animals?**
18. **Gen. 2:18-25 continued**
19. **What did God do to address Adam’s need for a mate in verse 21-22? *“So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh. And the rib that the Lord God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man”* .**
    1. **He causes Adam to sleep such a sleep that He could literally do some kind of supernatural surgery on Him to remove the initial “building block” for the person of Eve.** 
       1. **Adam slept soundly while God worked …no stress…no anticipation…**
       2. **Simply the sleep of complete trust in His God for he had no reason to doubt God at all.**
    2. **He made woman from man…**
       1. **He fashioned or built her from man.**
       2. **He started with the “rib” and fashioned her by His will into what Adam needed to complete him.**
       3. **She was from Adam but she was not Adam.**
       4. **God seems to have done this to remind the man of the oneness we share we our wives...but also to remind us that they are different.**
       5. **The genders are set… male and female by God’s design. DNA- XX or XY…**
    3. **God brought the woman to him…**
       1. **God provided, just like He has from the beginning.**
       2. **This is where we get the father giving the bride away to the husband…the father having consented, he gives his daughter to the man of God’s choice.**
       3. **She was created to be perfectly suited to him.**
       4. **Thus the submissive role of wives to husband is found BEFORE the curse. So it is a good thing in how it it used to complete the man.**
    4. **Matthew Henry said it so well, *“Eve was not made out of his head to rule him, nor from his feet to be trampled on by him, but out of his side to be equal with him, under his arm to be protected and near his heart to be loved by him.”***

1. **Is there a principle there for us today?** 
   1. **We don’t need to knock ourselves out looking for a mate… not that we shouldn’t be looking…**
   2. **BUT …know God will provide for marriage is His intended plan for mankind.**
      1. **This is not what should consume us as believers…**
      2. **What is to consume us is the “work” that God has given us to do at this moment…and if you are single and a person of the opposite sex wonders into your work space doing similar things for the Lord maybe you stop and ask him or her if they would like to get a coffee!**
   3. **In the mean time when we are single we are to be resolved to pursue God in all that we do…in church to God’s glory…our career to God Glory…all that we are given by God to do to His glory…as a single person you are that way right now according to Paul to give you better and more opportunities to serve God.**
   4. **But what is the state of the Church right now when it comes to marriage and singleness?** 
      1. **We’ve talked a bit about this when we talked about God’s command to be fruitful and multiply…the church seems to be stuck.**
      2. **A phenomenon especially in our urban churches is this:** **A lot of churches have many single men and many single women who wish to be married, but are not marrying one another. There are lots of single Christians but not a lot of weddings.**
      3. **With that in mind, here are some potential factors that may make marriage especially challenging today.**
         * + **Pornography has made men and women fear one another and fear the possibility of either marrying a porn addict or having to deal with a recovering one.**
           + **Many women, especially in urban settings, have attained greater educational or vocational success than the men around them and it is a general rule (though certainly not a universal one) that when this happens men can consider women above them and women can consider men beneath them.**
           + **Many women are well-established in the workforce and do not need a husband to provide for them in ways that may have been true in years past.**
           + **Christians can fall into the “soulmate myth” that there is just one person out there for them to marry and that a marriage can only be successful when they are certain they have found that one individual.**
           + **Fertility technologies allow women to delay childbearing, and therefore delay marriage, into their thirties or even forties. While Christians may not advocate the use of such technologies, the ethos of delaying marriage and family has seeped deeply into society and from there into the church.**
           + **Christians have heard messages about marriage being difficult and they may not see how the potential benefits and pleasures of marriage outweigh the drawbacks and difficulties.**
           + **Churches can make dating weird by attaching too much weight to the earliest stages of a relationship, thus causing people to shy away from relationships at all instead of risking a breakup that will become a source of gossip.**
   5. **Also, I believe the church does not do a great job of teaching …**
      1. **Whether marriage is to be desired more than singleness or singleness is to be desired more than marriage.**
      2. **The church is not teaching sufficiently about being countercultural .**
      3. **As people grow up immersed in modern Western culture—as they learn in its schools, swipe through its socials, and watch its media—they gain cultural assumptions and expectations, many of which counter what Christians have long taken for granted. An older generation considers marriage normal and singleness odd; a new generation considers singleness normal and marriage odd.**
      4. **Simply put, the church needs to teach that it is still true that *“it is not good for the man to be alone”* and that mankind is to *“be fruitful and multiply.”***
      5. **And that celibacy, not singleness, is a special calling before God.**
   6. **Tim Challies has stated: *I am convinced that few young Christians today could confidently answer questions like these:***
      1. **Does God still mean for humanity to be fruitful and multiply?**
      2. **Is it God’s general will for most people most of the time that they pursue marriage?**
      3. **Is singleness superior to marriage? Is marriage superior to singleness?**
      4. **Is a life of chosen and deliberate singleness—not the kind that involves being utterly sold out to a life of mission and service, but the kind that involves living a more standard workaday Western life—pleasing to God to the same degree as being married?**
      5. **Is marriage a kind of consolation plan for those who are emotionally unable to handle being single or sexually unable to handle being chaste?**
      6. **And perhaps even a question as simple as this: What is marriage and why does it matter?**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**February 23, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Describe again what God did to address Adam’s need for a mate in verse 21-22? What is the sequence of events He wants us to be cognizant of and why? *“So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh. And the rib that the Lord God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man”* .**
   1. **He causes Adam to sleep such a sleep that He could literally do some kind of supernatural surgery on Him to remove the initial “building block” for the person of Eve.** 
      1. **Adam slept soundly while God worked …no stress…no anticipation…**
      2. **Simply the sleep of complete trust in His God for he had no reason to doubt God at all.**
   2. **He made woman from man…**
      1. **He fashioned or built her from man.**
      2. **He started with the “rib” and fashioned her by His will into what Adam needed to complete him.**
      3. **She was from Adam but she was not Adam.**
      4. **God seems to have done this to remind the man of the oneness we share we our wives...but also to remind us that they are different.**
      5. **The genders are set… male and female by God’s design. DNA- XX or XY…**
   3. **God brought the woman to him…**
      1. **God provided, just like He has from the beginning.**
      2. **This is where we get the father giving the bride away to the husband…the father having consented, he gives his daughter to the man of God’s choice.**
      3. **She was created to be perfectly suited to him.**
      4. **Thus the submissive role of wives to husband is found BEFORE the curse. So it is a good thing in how it it used to complete the man.**
   4. **Matthew Henry said it so well, *“Eve was not made out of his head to rule him, nor from his feet to be trampled on by him, but out of his side to be equal with him, under his arm to be protected and near his heart to be loved by him.”***
4. **What encouragement can this give to singles in the Church?**
5. **Chapter 2 continued:**

**How would you best describe Adams statement in verse 23? *“Then the man said, ‘This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.”***

* 1. **The statement in verse 23 draws attention to how important Adam saw his wife to be…his completer…one made especially for him…and as such he must care for her as a gift from God as well which would bring God glory.**
  2. **Von Rodd says: *"God Himself, like a Father of a bride, leads the woman to man."* We must always remember who it is who provides this woman for us!**
  3. **But Adam seems to get it at the time…** 
     1. **Adams response to the gift of Eve is the first recorded human words... *“At last...”!* Or for Mt. Spock lovers “Indeed!”**
     2. **This is not said as if he had been in need. This was before the FALL…man would not have known this kind of longing before the FALL. But it is said because:**
        + - **He recognizes the enormity of the gift given from God to him…by giving him a mate.**
          - **Also, he recognizes God finishing His work. God had said that it was not good for man to be alone so Adam may have wondered what that meant …He may have known what that meant …so when Eve came he saw the completion that he needed that the others of creation had.**
          - **God did not create a duplicate but a fitting compliment to/ for Adam.**
          - **Adam speaks and he is so excited when God presents Eve to him and he says*, “At last, this is bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh.”***

**You see, Adam was obviously wondering what God was going to give him when God said it is not good for man to be alone.**

**It was obvious that God knew the task that was given to Adam was from the beginning too BIG for one man... Adam obviously needed a helper suitable/fit corresponding/complimenting for/to him.**

* + - * + **The woman makes it possible in God’s economy to carry out God’s mandate ... something he couldn’t do completely without her. Making the aim of marriage to serve the purposes of God in His world… *“Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”***
        + **God will connect this occurrence to us and to the marriages we would have when it is said, *“Therefore, a man shall leave his father and mother and hold fast go his wife, and they shall become one flesh.” (vs. 24)***

1. **So let’s settle a question that people have been struggling with for the last 4 years at least. According to chapter 1 through 2:23, What is woman? *“…she shall be called Woman…”.***
2. **Over all, what does Gen. 2: 24-25 tell us of the type of relationship the man and his wife had before the Fall? *“Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. 25 And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.”***
   1. **Wonderful, complete, not lacking in trust, no fear or shame…recognition of each other’s dependence on the other to be able to fulfill God’s design…one that could only be fulfilled in this type of relationship… marriage.**
   2. **Also, a full recognition of being made in God’s image...but not being God. Humbly recognizing they were part of His creation though unique and above all the rest of creation.**
   3. **They could be safe with one another …naked and unashamed and willingly doing the things God had given them to do just as God had said for them to do them!**
   4. **No wonder they weren’t ashamed they hadn’t done anything wrong yet!**
   5. ***“…and they shall become one flesh.”*** 
      * 1. **This is more than an alternate command to multiply….but it is not less**
        2. **This is a blessing of God for married believers for it speaks to the sanctity of marriage and the vows we take to one another and to God. Vows that must not be broken.**
        3. **This also speaks to a necessity of gender difference. Can not become one if they are the same gender…can not form a perfect union.**
   6. **Quite simply that since He has done everything else… creating men and women, bringing the woman to the man…He now makes it clear He is the one who has ordained and performs a uniting called “one flesh”.**
   7. **Man does not do this. God does. I, as a presiding minister, simply publically declare what God has done. That is what is meant in Mark 10:8-9 when Jesus says, *“What therefore God has joined together, let not man separate.”* God joins a husband and a wife into one flesh and there is no shame.**
3. **But look closer, at vs 24 a minute. What is being highlighted when God tells us through Moses that, *“Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast/cleave to his wife and they shall become one flesh.”?***
   1. **God is speaking to the man because the man will have the hardest time leaving and cleaving…for the woman was created to be the man’s helper which means it was created into her to desire to leave and cleave to her husband…this is what godly parents should do with their daughters...teach them that this is their purpose.**
   2. **Parents should also make it easy for the man to leave and cleave to his wife… the woman of God’s choosing.**
   3. **This is God’s method of multiplying families which are the foundation of society.**
   4. **This is God’s method of growing His kingdom as these 2 become one in Him as they cleave to one another by His grace and for His glory.**
   5. **This is God’s way of showing the importance the man is to place of the role of his wife in his life…first among all other people.**
   6. **This is God’s method of displaying His covenant in picture form…Christ leaving His Father and taking the church as His bride, at the cost of His life, and holding fast to her in a one-flesh/Spirit union forever...never to be torn asunder.**
   7. **Some have suggested that this word *“cleave/hold fast”* may represent the idea of man pursuing his bride…and that is only true in the sense of his taking the initiative…**
      1. **But to say that that is all this means certainly lessens the effect of this word *“Hold fast/Cleave”.***
      2. **The Hebrew word *“dabaq”-* means to cling, adhere/stick without coming apart…and treating that which is clung to, as in the case of your wife, with the dignity that God commands. Not a suggestion…but a command…like, *“Husbands, (you must) love your wives…”* no option here but to love as Christ loved. How far we all fall from this command.**
      3. **So, the picture is of being glued or nailed together becoming one… the practical idea is of *“staying very close to someone forever”***
   8. **The women the Bible presents as the most desirable are those respected by their husbands. Think Abigail. Sarah**
      1. **And the wives the Bible presents as most faithful are those who respect their husbands.**
      2. **Still, our corrupted world can tempt each woman’s heart with a desire to control more than to respect her husband. That’s not new.**
   9. **Human joy and spiritual oneness in a marriage will not come by efforts of self-serving control, but by selfless efforts of Christlike support – which is what is best for all.**
4. **What does this say about the man’s role?** 
   1. **The word *“leave”* speaks of the *“man”* giving up childhood, and dependence upon his parents…from being a responder… to becoming the initiator, the head of a family.**
   2. **This is something he does because he realizes there is a greater good to be achieved in his leaving…and the greater good is to be united with the woman God has provided for him and to form and grow the family God has given to him.**
   3. **And how does a correct understanding of this role enable the woman to want to become *“one flesh”* with this man?**
      * 1. **When the man willingly makes this break from his parents it says he is able to follow the Lord’s leading/will…**
        2. **He doesn’t need her permission or anyone else’s to follow God which in turns helps the woman to trust her husband because she knows he will follow God first hence a new oneness is established that will enable her to willingly submit and follow this man.**
   4. **In other words, when the man is performing His function as the covenant head of the home as God prescribes then harmony exists and oneness flourishes.**
5. **What is significant in this very last verse? *“The man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.”***
   1. **What a strange way, we might think, to end this account of Creation: *“The man and his wife were both naked, and they felt no shame”* Yet the verse is strategically placed. It links the account of the creation of woman and the establishment of marriage (Gen 2:18-24) with the account of the Fall (Gen. 3).**
      * 1. **On the one hand, the Bible tells us that woman was taken from man, made by God to be *“a helper suitable for him”* (2:18), yet doubly one with him: she is bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh (2:24), the paradigm of marriages to come, of new homes and new families.**
        2. **On the other hand, in the next chapter we read of the Fall, the wretched rebellion that introduces death and the curse. Far from being unashamed, their instinct is to hide.**
   2. **This was not how it was supposed to be.** 
      * 1. **In the beginning, *“the man and his wife were both naked, and they felt no shame.”* The sexual arena stands to the fore, of course; yet there is a symbol-laden depth to the pronouncement. It is a way of saying that there was no guilt; there was nothing to be ashamed of.**
        2. **This happy innocence meant openness, utter candor. There was nothing to hide, whether from God or from each other.**
   3. **How much more dire are the same effects worked into the psyche of a fallen race, worked into individuals like you and me with so much to hide.** 
      * 1. **Would you want your spouse or your best friend to know the full dimensions of each of your thoughts?**
        2. **Would you want your motives placarded for public display?**
        3. **Have we not done things of which we are so ashamed that we want as few people as possible to know about them?**
        4. **Even the person whose conscience is said to be “seared” and who therefore boasts of his sin does so only in some arenas, but not in others.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**March 2, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Gen 2:24-25*-“Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. 25 And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.”***

**Just so we are clear, who designed and defines and commands marriage? And how can we prove our position?**

**God spoke the design and definition for marriage into being…the way He spoke creation into being.**

**Jesus affirmed it.**

* + - 1. **Moreover, there are multiple passages in the New Testament where Jesus quotes from the early chapters of Genesis in a straightforward, historical manner.**
      2. **Matthew 19:4–6 is especially significant as Jesus quotes from both Genesis 1:27 and Genesis 2:24.**
      3. **Jesus’ use of the OT Scripture here is authoritative in settling a dispute over the question of divorce, as it is grounded in the creation of the first marriage and the purpose thereof (Malachi 2:14–15).**
      4. **The passage is also striking in understanding Jesus’ use of Scripture as He attributes the words spoken as coming from the Creator (Matthew 19:4).**
      5. **More importantly, there is no indication in the passage that he understood it figuratively or as an allegory.**
      6. **If Christ were mistaken about the account of creation and its importance to marriage, then why should He be trusted when it comes to other aspects of his teaching?**
* **Quoting Genesis 2:24, Jesus first affirms God’s original intent in marriage in answer to the Pharisees: *“Have you not read that he who created them from the beginning made them male and female, and said, ‘Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh’? So they are no longer two but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man separate.”* (Matt 19:4–6).**
* **Jesus affirms that *“What therefore God has joined together, let not man separate.”* In other words, Jesus believes marriage is a permanent union, one that God makes.**
* **The Pharisees are not satisfied with this answer, and so they press Jesus by asking about Moses in Deuteronomy 24:1. They ask, *“Why then did Moses command one to give a certificate of divorce and to send her away?”* (Matt 19:7).**
* **In reply, Jesus points out that they are in fact wrong about what Moses did in Deuteronomy 24:1: *“Because of your hardness of heart Moses allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you: whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery.”* (Matt 19:8–9).**
* **Jesus points to the hardness of the human heart as the reason why Moses allowed divorce, and he points again to Genesis by saying *“from the beginning it was not so”* in verse 8.**
* **Moses did not encourage or require anyone to divorce. But when he saw people divorcing, he legislated the process of divorce only because of their sin. We might say he accommodated the law to the hardness of human hearts.**
* **This tells us something important about the Law of Moses by the way. While many aspects represent God’s eternal moral law, some legislative portions accommodate to our hard hearts. That is why Jesus renews our hearts so that we can be granted the gift of being able to receive His teaching.**
* **Then Jesus concludes: *“whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery.”* As noted, the exception clause matters but it is beside the point of the passage.**
* **Here, Jesus emphasizes the original intent of marriage as a permanent bond that God makes according to Genesis 2:24, Jesus interprets that passage to mean: *“What therefore God has joined together, let not man separate”* (Matt 19:6).**
* **Furthermore, in a parallel passage in Mark 10:6, Jesus said, “*But from the beginning of creation, ‘God made them male and female.’”***

1. **With all that said, Christians should prioritize the teaching of Jesus…the Word. He points to God’s original intent in Genesis 2 to say that marriage is a permanent bond and that divorcing another makes one an adulterer. The only exception that Jesus explicitly mentions involves one spouse committing a sexually immoral act.**
2. **Ultimately, what is the purpose for our marriages? Why did God create marriage?** 
   1. **To glorify Himself! The marriage is to display God to the world.**
   2. **Marriage is the pattern for Christ’s covenantal relationship with His people (see Eph. 5:31-32).**
   3. **And therefore, the highest meaning/purpose of marriage is to glorify God by displaying Christ’s covenantal relationship. *“Staying married then, is not about staying in love. It is about keeping covenant.”(*John Piper)**
   4. **Terms like *“hold fast”* and *“one flesh”* then speak as much to permanency as they do to covenantal fidelity. That is why divorce is so horrific in God’s eyes because it is not just breaking covenant with the spouse of your youth but maybe more importantly we are misrepresenting Christ and His covenant.**
   5. **Marriage is meant by God to display His gospel reality to the world.**
3. **How should this passage about such “perfection” speak to us today?** 
   1. **Obviously these verses are meant to speak down through the ages or Jesus and Paul wouldn’t bring them up again as examples for marriage….as a reminder of the covenant commitment we enter into at marriage.**
   2. **Based on verse 24’s emphasis of cleaving in a one-flesh union this tells us that when we strive for this in our current marriages resting in the grace of God to do this this sets the stage for a shame-free marriage even today.**
   3. **Behold, an okay marriage is not what God had in mind but one that flourishes.** 
      1. **This type of oneness promotes complete acceptance…unconditionally…so there is no fear of disapproval by the one that matters most.**
      2. **This type of oneness reflects the unity and oneness we are to have in Christ as believers….the Oneness that the Godhead has…so if we are out of sorts with our spouse it is a direct sign that we are out of sorts in some way with God!**
4. **What about the question of same-sex unions? Why isn’t homosexuality and same-sex unions part of God’s plan according to these chapters? Other than the reasons I have given above when talking about “image of God”**
   * 1. **Paul, as a good disciple of Jesus, likewise strongly echoes Genesis 1:27 and 2:24 in his two primary texts on homosexual practice, Romans 1:23–27 and 1Corinthians 6:9 and I Tim. 1:8-11.**
     2. **Jesus and Paul both assume the logic of sexual intercourse implied in Genesis: a sexual bond requires two (and only two) different sexual halves (“a man” and “his wife”) being**

**brought together into a sexual whole (“one flesh”)**

* + 1. **The importance of this male-female sexual bond is further emphasized in the way the author of Genesis reasons from the story of the creation of Eve from Adam’s side to the sexual union within marriage: *“And the rib that the Lord God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man. Then the man said, ‘This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.’ Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.”* (Gen. 2:22–24)**
    2. **The word *“therefore”* connects the making of Eve from a part of Adam’s body with the *“one flesh”* sexual union between a man and a woman in marriage: it is the reunion of the two constituent parts of a sexual whole. It is not another man who is the missing part or sexual complement of a man, but rather a woman.**
    3. **And just so we are clear:**
       1. **Later passages in the Bible uphold the pattern for marriage established in Genesis 1–2 and prohibit any other kind of sexual intercourse outside of the marriage relationship between one man and one woman.**
       2. **For example, having sex with an opposite-sex person other than your husband or wife is forbidden by the command *“You shall not commit adultery”* (Ex. 20:14; reaffirmed by Jesus in Matt. 19:18; cf. Rom. 13:9; James 2:11).**
       3. **Sex between two unmarried people (what was called *“fornication”* in older Bible translations) is prohibited in passages such as Exodus 22:16–17; Deuteronomy 22:13–21, 28–29; 1Corinthians 6:18; 2Corinthians 11:2; 12:21; Galatians 5:19; Ephesians 5:3; Colossians 3:5; 1Thessalonians 4:3-10**
       4. **Other specific kinds of sexual intercourse outside of marriage are also prohibited, such as prostitution (1Cor. 6:15–18), incest (Lev. 20:11–21; 1Cor. 5:1–2), and bestiality (Lev. 18:23; 20:15–16).**
       5. **In addition, several other passages of Scripture prohibit homosexual intercourse. (Gen. 19; Leviticus 18:22, 20:13;Rom. 1:23-27; I Cor. 6:9; I Tim. 1:8-11 and Jude 7…to name the best known….the Greek makes it clear in I Cor. 6 And in I Tim. 1: 8-11 that the Apostle is talking about homosexuality…the Greek word used needs to be translated *“men who practice homosexuality…”* And the owed in Jude 7 translates easiest as*, “went after other flesh…”.***
    4. **Matthew Henry again, *“It is the glory of man to be a man, and it is the glory of a woman to be a woman in the ways God intended. Who, then, is superior? A man is absolutely superior to a woman…at being a man, and a woman is absolutely superior to a man …at being a woman.”*  There is absolutely no inequality between man and woman before the face of God…but they do have different functions so that together as one they can fully glorify God and enjoy Him.**

1. **For fun: (if time) But is it Adam and Eve or Adam and Lilith?**
   1. **A prominent idea within extreme left feminist movement is that the Bible has been edited and portions of text were taken out. One such example cited by feminists is the character of Lilith.**
      1. **According to the story, Lilith was the first wife of Adam and was made from the dust of the earth like him.**
      2. **She claimed equal status with him and refused marital relations because of it.**
      3. **Lilith fled the Garden of Eden to gain her independence and refused to come back when three angels tried to persuade her to do so.**
      4. **She was then cursed to be the mother of demons and would seek to kill Adam’s sons. According to Jewish tradition the ‘sons of Adam” are at risk until after 8 days when they are circumcised.**
      5. **Adam, now having no wife, was given the more submissive Eve who would listen to and obey him.**
   2. **Some will claim that this story was taken out of the Genesis account in order to uphold male prominence and subjugate women to the desires of man. However, when we look at ancient sources, we find that Lilith does not have biblical origins but pagan ones. She was not written out of the Genesis account because this story never took place.**
      * 1. **Lilith’s first literary appearance is in the Epic of Gilgamesh in a brief comment. She is one of the creatures Gilgamesh must flush out from the Huluppu Tree. No detailed description is given of her, and the tablet this story is found on is likely a later Babylonian edition to the tradition of Gilgamesh.**
        2. **The next ancient text Lilith is found in is in the Bible. Isaiah 34 and 35 are prophecies of the destruction of Edom.**
   3. **When Lilith is mentioned in Isaiah 34:14 (AMP, CEB, LEB, etc.), she is one of many creatures in a list, all of whom represent death, destruction, and evil.**
   4. **Most modern translations do not say “Lilith” but opt for general phrases like “night birds” or “screech owl.”**
   5. **There are many textual issues with reading “lilith” as a proper noun though.** 
      * 1. **First, all the creatures that are named before and after are plural, and it does not make stylistic sense to have a singular word in the midst of those plurals.**
        2. **Second, the tone of the text is hyperbolic in nature when describing the judgement of Edom.**
        3. **The original audience of the text would most likely have read “lilith” as representative of demonic creatures.**
        4. **Translations that use birds instead of Lilith are correctly communicating these ideas of desolation and ruin.**
        5. **But even if this verse is to be taken as a reference to Lilith, it does not explain why there is a myth of her as Adam’s first wife.**
   6. **This myth seems to originate in a Jewish work called The Alphabet of Ben Sira that was written sometime between the eighth and tenth century.** 
      * 1. **The myth present in popular culture is derived from here; however, the nature of this work is rarely considered when people recount this story.**
        2. **The Alphabet of Ben Sira is a satirical work whose purpose is to critique the rabbinical Judaism of the medieval age. The work is very vulgar and was not meant to be taken seriously. In fact, some of the contents have been deemed heretical, and various Jewish scholars have rejected it for these reasons.**
        3. **The myth of Lilith is just one of a set of stories that are used to answer questions Nebuchadnezzar asks seven-year-old Ben Sira. These stories are told as a “rewritten Bible.”**
        4. **The insertion of Lilith has precedence in the Babylonian Talmud as she is described as a seductress, but it is difficult to determine what satirical purpose this narrative serves, especially since her focus is on the death of infants.**
        5. **One theory is that it may be critiquing the idea of a two-fold creation that was promoted by some rabbinical circles at the time.**
        6. **The more likely focus of the satire is not Lilith herself but Adam.**
        7. **Rabbinical Judaism at the time put the blame of the fall solely on Eve with Adam having no culpability. However, in The Alphabet of Ben Sira, the men in the story are portrayed as weak and unable to exercise any greater authority over the woman.6 Adam blames God for giving him Lilith who will not listen to him, but later, he cannot stop Eve from eating the fruit and eating it himself. While The Alphabet of Ben Sira is the source of this myth of Lilith being Adam’s first wife, no credence was given to this story until the modern era.**
   7. **As the history of documents is traced, it becomes more apparent that this idea of Lilith being Adam’s first wife has no biblical basis.** 
      * 1. **In order to find a creation of a woman other than Eve, one must read Genesis 1 and 2 as separate events rather than as being two parts of the same account.**
        2. **It is important that we analyze the sources from where we get our information.**
   8. **Many will say that Lilith was edited out of the Bible without knowing that her story comes from a medieval satire.**
   9. **But we can have confidence as we analyze these contentions against Scripture, that the Word of God will remain true and withstand whatever charge may come against it.**
2. **Let’s consider Eden a moment. I came across this great article which is part of a larger work by Nancy Guthrie (if you haven’t read anything by her you should remedy that.) This short article in entitled, *10 Things You Should Know About Eden .***
3. **Eden was good, but not yet fully glorious.**
4. **Eden was bright and beautiful, and we tend to think of it in terms of perfection. But rather than thinking of Eden in terms of perfection, we should think of it in terms of potential.** 
   * + 1. **Certainly, Eden was pure and pristine, ordered and filled, but the Eden we read about in Genesis 1 and 2 wasn’t yet everything God intended for His creation.**
       2. **It was unsullied but incomplete...but it was not the “final Eden” which would be represented in the City of God.**
5. **From the very beginning, Eden was not meant to be static; it was headed somewhere. We could say there was an eschatology of Eden. God’s intentions for His creation have always been headed toward consummation, toward glory.**
6. **Eden was abundant, but it wasn’t yet expansive.** 
   1. **Genesis 2:8 tells us that on the earth God created, *“the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east.”***
   2. **He instructed Adam and Eve to, *“Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth”* (Gen 1:28).**
   3. **Clearly there was an expansion project in the works. As Adam and Eve worked and kept the garden, and as they were fruitful and multiplied, Eden would grow beyond its current boundaries, and the glory of Adam and Eve’s royal rule would increase.**
7. **Eden was completely good, but it wasn’t completely secure.** 
   1. **As good as the original Eden was, it was vulnerable to evil, deception, and even death.**
   2. **This becomes obvious when we consider that Satan inhabited the body of an ordinary serpent and brought death into the pristine garden.**
   3. **In Revelation 21, John takes care to assure us that this will not happen in the greater garden to come. It will be utterly secure. *“Nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb’s book of life,”* (Rev. 21:27).**
8. **Eden had a rhythm of work and then rest, but not yet unending rest.** 
   1. **God did his work of creation, and then he rested. In his rest, God was setting before Adam something to look forward to when he accomplished his work of subduing the earth, exercising dominion over it, and filling it with image bearers.**
   2. **Had Adam faithfully finished the work, he and Eve and their offspring would have entered into a permanent Sabbath rest.**
9. **Adam and Eve were made in the image of God, but not yet as glorious as God intended.** 
   1. **Clearly Adam and Eve, having been made in God’s image had a measure of His glory.**
   2. **Had they obeyed, they would have been transformed from one degree of glory to another. “Transformed from one degree of glory to another” has always been and still remains God’s plan for those made in his image.**
   3. **Even now, as the Holy Spirit works in us, we are being changed from one degree of glory to another. But it is the fullest resurrection glory we anticipate the most. *“We await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body to be like his glorious body”* (Phil 3:20–21).**
10. **Adam and Eve enjoyed one-flesh intimacy, but their bond was vulnerable to brokenness.** 
    * + - 1. **The love story in Eden began with Adam and Eve enjoying bone-of-my-bones, flesh-of-my-flesh intimacy. But the same two people who were naked and unashamed are, only a few verses later, trying to cover up their shame.**
          2. **The same husband who held out his hand to his wife to welcome her, exclaiming, *“At last!”* only a few verses later points the finger of blame in her direction, saying, *“The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate”* (Gen. 3:12).**
          3. **This partnership that was intended to bless the world brought a curse upon the world.**
11. **Adam and Eve enjoyed God’s presence, but they were vulnerable to his presence in judgment.** 
    1. **Adam and Eve experienced the joy of God’s presence with them in the garden before they sinned.**
    2. **But one aspect of His presence with them was the warning He gave them regarding the forbidden tree, *“In the day that you eat of it you shall surely die’”* (Gen. 2:17).**
    3. **When we read in Genesis 3:8 that Adam and Eve *“heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day,”* it was not as though God was taking His regular leisurely afternoon stroll in the garden. It speaks of two things:**
       * 1. **Regularness of the stroll for there is always purpose in what God does.**
         2. **But in this case the grammar seems to indicate He was looking for them because of their sin.**
    4. **This was judgment day, which for Adam and Eve meant that it was also eviction day. No longer could they live in the holy sanctuary of Eden in the presence of a holy God, because they had become unholy people.**
    5. **But God’s intention to dwell with a holy people in a holy land could not be thwarted by human sin. Instead, God’s plan is to save His children, making them clean and holy through salvation through Christ…the offspring of the woman…so that we may one day live in his presence. The day is coming when, *“He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God”* (Rev. 21:3).**
12. **Adam and Eve could have gained the knowledge of good and evil without eating from the forbidden tree.** 
    1. **When we read about the tree of the knowledge of good and evil (Gen. 2:9), we might think that there must have been something essentially evil, even foreboding, about this tree.**
    2. **It was not forbidden because it (the tree) was evil, it was forbidden because to disobey was evil. God had put this tree in the garden to give Adam and Eve the opportunity to live out genuine faith and obedience.**
    3. **Adam and Eve could have used the wisdom God gave them through His word to judge the Serpent’s lies and rebellion against God as evil, while clinging to God’s goodness.**
    4. **Adam should have crushed the head of the evil serpent then and there.** 
       * 1. **He should have squashed this rebellion rather than taking part in it.**
         2. **Had he done so, Adam and Eve would have been able to eat their fill of the tree of life, and enter into a heavenly life, without ever having to experience death.**
13. **Adam and Eve were naked, not yet robed in royal splendor.**
14. **When we read in Genesis 2 that Adam and Eve were naked in Eden, it may initially seem to us to be a good or neutral thing. But Moses’ original readers would have recognized that something was lacking.**
15. **These were royal representatives of the great king. And royal representatives in Scripture are always dressed in royal robes (think of Joseph’s coat of many colors, Jonathan’s robe given to David, the robe and ring given to the prodigal son).**
16. **The report of their nakedness indicated a need for royal clothing which would have been given to them had they faithfully exercised dominion.** 
    * + 1. **But instead of being further clothed, Adam and Eve lost the original glory that covered them.**
        2. **This is what made their nakedness before God so unbearable that they sought to cover themselves up with fig leaves.**
17. **Eden had the tree of life.**
18. **We’re not told specifically that Adam and Eve could not or did not eat of the tree of Life that was in the midst of the garden. It would appear that they hadn’t eaten of it yet, because:**
    * 1. **Revelation 2:7 speaks of eating of the tree of life being granted to *“…those who overcome” or “conquer.”*** 
         1. **Clearly, Adam and Eve did not overcome temptation.**
         2. **They were meant to rule over creation but they couldn’t rule over their own appetites.**
         3. **Because of their disobedience they were barred from eating of the tree.**
    1. **Revelation 22 reveals that the opportunity for God’s people to eat of the tree of life is not gone forever.** 
       * 1. **Instead, the tree of life is gloriously planted in the center of the greater garden to come.**
         2. **The New Earth…the City of God.**
    2. **In Eden, the trees bore fruit in their season, which means once a year.** 
       * 1. **But in the new Earth, the tree of life yields a new crop of fruit every month.**
         2. **In Eden, the tree of life grew in the midst of the garden.**
    3. **But in the new Earth, the tree of life grows on either side of the river. It seems to have multiplied and expanded, implying that everyone will have access to it; all will be welcome to eat their fill.**
19. **Sometimes we hear the story of the Bible told as Creation-Fall-Redemption-Restoration. But as good as Eden was, we’re not merely headed back to Eden as it once was. The story of the Bible is Creation-Fall-Redemption-Consummation. We’re looking forward to a home that will be even better than Eden.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**March 9, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Ultimately, what is the purpose for our marriages? Why did God create marriage?** 
   1. **To glorify Himself! The marriage is to display God to the world.**
   2. **Marriage is the pattern for Christ’s covenantal relationship with His people (see Eph. 5:31-32).**
   3. **And therefore, the highest meaning/purpose of marriage is to glorify God by displaying Christ’s covenantal relationship. *“Marriage is a covenant—a sacred vow and a lifetime commitment between one man and one woman with God Almighty. Malachi 2:14-15 declares, “she is your companion and your wife by covenant. Did He not make them one, with a portion of the Spirit in their union? So guard yourselves in your spirit and let none of you be faithless to the wife of your youth. Marriage is patterned after Christ’s covenant relationship with His redeemed people, the church and therefore, the highest meaning and ultimate purpose for marriage is to put the covenant relationship of Christ and His church on display for all the world to see. This is why marriage exists: to reflect God’s glory to the world. Staying married, therefore, is not mainly about staying in love…it’s about keeping covenant…keeping your solemn word. ‘Till death do us part’ or ‘For as long as we both shall live’ is a sacred covenantal promise…the same kind Jesus made with His bride when He died for her.”(*John Piper)**
   4. **Terms like *“hold fast”* and *“one flesh”* then speak as much to permanency as they do to covenantal fidelity. That is why divorce is so horrific in God’s eyes because it is not just breaking covenant with the spouse of your youth but maybe more importantly we are misrepresenting Christ and His covenant.**
   5. **Marriage is meant by God to display His gospel reality to the world.**
4. **What about the question of same-sex unions? Why isn’t homosexuality and same-sex unions part of God’s plan according to these chapters?**
5. **Matthew Henry again, “*It is the glory of man to be a man, and it is the glory of a woman to be a woman in the ways God intended. Who, then, is superior? A man is absolutely superior to a woman…at being a man, and a woman is absolutely superior to a man …at being a woman.”*** 
   * 1. **There is absolutely no inequality between man and woman before the face of God…**
     2. **They do have different functions so that together as one they can fully glorify God and enjoy Him.**
6. **The Christian Reformed Church (2nd largest of the Reformed Churches) has once again decreed that the church supports One man One woman design of God and they have called on all their churches to fall in line. Many are leaving. This discussion and synod decisions have been recommended since 2022…and was reaffirmed this last Synod. Don’t often see a church reverse course.**
7. **Chapter 3- Let’s look first at verse 1-6- *“Now the serpent was more crafty than any other beast of the field that the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, ‘Did God actually say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree in the garden’?’ 2 And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat of the fruit of the trees in the garden, 3 but God said, ‘You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.’4 But the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die. 5 For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ 6 So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise,2she took of its fruit and ate, and she also gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate.”***
   * + 1. **Before we look at the text let’s consider- WCF #6- Of the Fall of Man of Sin, and the Punishment Thereof**
8. **I. Our first parents, being seduced by the subtlety and temptations of Satan, sinned in eating the forbidden fruit. This their sin God was pleased (or it pleased God), according to his wise and holy counsel, to permit, having purposed to order it to his own glory.**
9. **II. By this sin they fell from their original righteousness and communion with God, and so became dead in sin, and wholly defiled in all the faculties and parts of soul and body.**
10. **III. They being the root of mankind, the guilt of this sin was imputed, and the same death in sin and corrupted nature conveyed to all their posterity, descending from them by original generation.**
11. **IV. From this original corruption, whereby we are utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite to all good, and wholly inclined to all evil, do proceed all actual transgressions.**
12. **V. This corruption of nature, during this life, doth remain in those that are regenerated; and although it be through Christ pardoned and mortified, yet both itself, and all the motions thereof, are truly and properly sin.**
13. **VI. Every sin, both original and actual, being a transgression of the righteous law of God, and contrary thereunto, does, in its own nature, bring guilt upon the sinner, whereby he is bound over to the wrath of God, and curse of the law, and so made subject to death, with all miseries spiritual, temporal, and eternal.**
14. **6.1 discusses:**
    * + - * **The first sin committed by Adam and Eve. Think of it this way…on your honeymoon one of you sneaked off to be with someone else!.**
          * **And that it was all part of God’s plan for the redemption of His elect.**
          * **Everything else in the Bible …all of life…relates to this one event.**
      1. **6.2 speaks to the consequences of the fall.**
         + - **Adam and Eve became moral…they were going to die.**
           - **Adam and Eve were immediately cut off from fellowship with God.**
           - **Loss of original righteousness, leaving humans with original sin.**
      2. **6.3 speaks to the consequences of their posterity.**
         + - **Since Adam was created to be the Federal Head of all mankind his sin falls on us.**
           - **Adam’s sin would be imputed to all his posterity.**
      3. **6.4 speaks of the extent of the effect of the fall…and sin…total depravity.**
         + - **We don’t always do sinful things, but there is not one area of our life that is not affected by sin.**
           - **Our nature since the fall, before conversion is against the Lord…. *“wholly inclined to all evil”***
      4. **6.5 speaks the absolute perfection expected by God.**
         + - **This depravity extends through all of life and remains even in believers.**
           - **Even though we are pardoned…all our impulses to sin truly are sinful.**
      5. **6.6 speaks the fact that we are all subject to death and misery, save for the saving work of Christ in our lives.**
         + - **Death is the sentence of the Fall to all mankind. For those regenerated we will die from this life but we will live with the Lord forever.**
           - **Miseries:**

**Spiritual occur when we are alienated from God because of hardness of heart or being led astray by our sin.**

**Temporal means we may receive temporal discipline for our sins…blindness of our mind, temporary hardness of heart**

**Eternal are suffered by the non-elect for eternal punishment, away from the presence of the Lord…weeping an d gnashing of teeth because of the torment in hell!**

* + - 1. **If Adam and Eve were created holy, how could they sin?**
  1. **The Bible seems to indicate that this was a probationary state of some type since they could enjoy what God had created…but they could still sin.**
  2. **They sinned for 2 reasons:** 
     + 1. **The fruit was attractive and**
       2. **they wanted to increase in knowledge and positon= pride and autonomy. This sin was an attempt by them to gain truth without having to submit to God and His Word.**
  3. **But over all, it was God’s will to have decreed their sin to His own glory.**
     + 1. **According to WCF 6, how complete and persistent is the corruption of this original sin?**
     1. **Complete and absolute!**
     2. **Even if we had only this one sin imputed to us…we would still deserve death and God’s wrath.**
        1. **Just for fun question: How long after the creation did Adam and Eve Fall?**

1. **The obvious answer is sometimes between the 7th day which God had sanctified and the birth of their first child. No one knows for sure.**
2. **God had commanded Adam and Eve to be fruitful and multiply and if they had waited too long they would have been sinning against God, in this by not being fruitful.**
3. **Archbishop Ussher suggested that Adam sinned on the 10th day of the first month in Ussher’s chronology, which is the Day of Atonement.**
4. **The Day of Atonement presumably in his time line, represents the first sacrifice, which God made by killing animals to cover Adam and Eve’s sin.**
5. **His reasons may make some sense but we can’t be sure of the exact date of the fall.**
6. **Jewish scholars say that it was the 17th day of the 2nd month of the 8th year after Adam’s creation.**
7. **The Fall of Genesis 3 resulted in their being kicked out of the garden and according to scripture, this happened prior to conceiving their first child.**
8. **Gen. 5:3 says that Adam and Eve had Seth 130 at age 130 and Gen. 4:25 indicates this took place after Cain killed Abel.**
9. **It seems that Adam and Eve had at least 3 children before Seth…but probably more…Cain- Gen 4:1, Abel- Gen 4:2 and Cain’s wife (sister or a niece which would indicate more than 3 had been born) 4:17.**
10. **Since Cain and Abel were old enough to work with crops and herds, respectively, the maximum time before the Fall would have to be much less than 130 years.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**March 16, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
   * + 1. **Do you remember…According to WCF 6, how complete and persistent is the corruption of original sin?**
3. **Complete and absolute!**
4. **Even if we had only this one sin imputed to us…we would still deserve death and God’s wrath.**
5. **If this is true, and biblically it is…then why do we persist in talking about how it is up to us to choose our salvation?**
6. **Chapter 3- Now let’s looks first at verse 1-7- *“Now the serpent was more crafty than any other beast of the field that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, ‘Did God actually say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree in the garden’?’ 2 And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat of the fruit of the trees in the garden, 3 but God said, ‘You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.’4 But the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die. 5 For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ 6 So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate, and she also gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate. 7 Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked. And they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loincloths.”***
   * + 1. **Here we encounter the serpent for the first time in vs. 1. Who does the serpent represent? The Church has almost unanimously and categorically stated that the serpent represents Satan in this case.**
       2. **Now let’s consider Satan for a couple of minutes.**
   1. **Despite multiple warnings in Scripture on the craftiness of Satan (Gen 3:1) and his witty designs (2 Cor. 2:10-11-*“Anyone whom you forgive, I also forgive. Indeed, what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, has been for your sake in the presence of Christ, 11 so that we would not be outwitted by Satan; for we are not ignorant of his designs.”* and schemes (Eph. 6:11) in which he disguises himself (2 Cor. 11:14) and deceives the church (1 Tim 4:1), there’s not a lot of emphasis on the topic of resisting him in the church today.**
   2. **First, we must recognize that all temptation attacks us at the level of identity. Satan wants to cause confusion about who you really are.** 
      * + 1. **You can see this clearly both in the garden with Adam and Eve and in the wilderness with Jesus.**
          - **In the garden, God created Adam and Eve in His own image (Gen 1:27).**

**Yet the serpent promised them that eating the fruit from the forbidden tree would make them like God (Gen 3:5).**

**Although they were already like God in all the ways God intended—and in all the ways that would benefit them—Satan tempts them to want more.**

**He stirs up discontentment around the question of identity.**

**It’s not enough to be created in His image.**

**He suggests we need more.**

**We need to rise above our creaturely limitations.**

**We need to be gods.**

**Our happiness depends on it.**

**We know best about ourselves.**

* + - * + **Consider Jesus’s temptation in relationship to His baptism.**

**At His baptism, God the Father announced, *“You are my beloved Son; with you I am well pleased”* (Luke 3:22).**

**Yet Satan tempts Jesus to prove His identity as God’s Son, in the next Chapter of Matthew, by using His power for His own purposes (Matt. 4; Luke 4:3, 9).**

**To fall for Satan’s scheme, Jesus would have to deny God’s previous declaration.**

**We must remember…Jesus is not God’s Son because He can perform miracles. He is God’s Son eternally, but in His humanity His identity has been confirmed based on God’s declaration….just like our, by the way.**

* + - * 1. **Satan still does that today.**
        + **This is still the root cause of all the identity dysphoria/confusion we have today.**
        + **He can make us think we’re exceptional.**

**The rules don’t apply to me because I’m above it all.**

**I can do whatever I want because I decide if there is a god.**

* + - * + **Or, he tempts us to loathe ourselves.**

**There’s no way I can be faithful, we tell ourselves.**

**My situation is impossible.**

**My circumstances are too bad.**

**The rules don’t apply to me, not because I’m a god, but because I’m an animal. I’m destined to sin. I can’t help it.**

* + - * + **Either way, the strategy is the same.**

**He wants us to mistake our desires for our identity.**

**He wants us to replace *“I am who God says I am”* with *“I am what I want to be.”***

**When we believe his deceit, we adopt a mindset that says, *“I am only true to myself to the degree that I get what I want. I can’t be happy unless my desires are filled.”***

* 1. **The identity-attacking nature of temptation is why isolation is so dangerous.** 
     + - 1. **Never try to fight temptation by wanting less…believing we are always unworthy and do not have the right to seek higher for God’s glory…not ours.**
         * **I often return to C.S. Lewis’s quote about the kid content to make mud pies in the nasty slum because he’s never imagined a vacation at the fancy beach resort.**
         * **Satan works by dressing sin up and making it look appealing, alluring, and irresistible.**

**He plays on the universal human Fear of Missing Out to make us content with mud pies in the slum.**

**Or…the somewhat universal opposite of believing we are unworthy of anything good.**

* + - 1. **We will never fend off temptation if you believe Satan’s lies.** 
         * **God is not asking you to want less; He’s calling us to want more of what He has given and gives.**
         * **He never asks you to surrender happiness; (Think Psalm 119) He call us to seek satisfaction in the only place it’s available—in communion with His Son.**
         * **When you resist temptation, you’re not missing out. You’re choosing the greater. To sin is to settle for less.**
         * **John Owen puts this truth in the form of a strategy: *“Fill your affections with the cross of Christ, that there may be no room for sin.”* That’s sound advice.**
      2. **Godly community plays an enormous role in confirming identity and reminding us of who we really are.** 
         * **God the Father and God the Holy Spirit confirmed God the Son’s identity at His baptism.**
         * **When I’m isolated, I’m susceptible to the lies. But when I go home, I face my wife and children as a Christian husband and father.**
         * **When I worship on Sunday, I face the church as a brother in Christ and a Christian pastor. The expectations of the community prove pivotal in cementing my sense of who I really am.**
      3. **How many in here actually believe in a personal/real devil?**

* + - 1. **How many in here believe in the personal/real God? (If there is any that don’t believe in a real devil, why would you believe in the real God and not a real devil?)**

**The reality is that most do not believe in a real devil. Why do you suppose that is?**

1. **We replace the devil with elves, goblins and werewolves and zombies so as to make him a mythical ridiculous creature.**
   * + - * **We dress him up in a silly suit and make a joke of him.**
         * **This is crude and ineffective because now we only see a cartoon character or a character in horror films. We don’t see him as a serious threat.**
2. **And he is a serious threat or God would not warn us so often of his power to even lead believers astray for a time.**

**Now the basis for this began in the Middle-Ages on All Hollows Eve…what we call Halloween…**

1. **But with one difference the people then actually believed in a real devil.**
2. **Halloween began as a way to show our distain for the real creature who tricks and tempts but cannot win against the power of Christ.**

**The text says, *“Now the serpent was more crafty than any other beast of the field that the LORD God had made.”* …the most deceptive of all creatures.**

1. **Interesting- Satan is a creature in whatever form he resides he is still a creature.**
   * + - * **He is a creature he is not a being as we are made in God’s image …**
         * **BUT…he is creature distinct in its craftiness. A craftiness that surpasses all the other mere animals.**
         * **But… in a sense as we are one with Christ, we are over him in the “food chain” even though he is more powerful than we are in doing only evil all the time.**
2. **The titles which in Scripture are given to the devil do evidently imply his great craft.** 
   * + - * **He is termed a Dragon, and a Serpent, which of all other beasts are counted the craftiest and wisest…which also represented chaos and danger.**
         * **To show that he has had a long time of experience to make him more subtle and crafty; he is called an old Serpent, a great red Dragon.**
         * **There are names in Greek which we ordinarily translate devil that yet further signify his great subtlety, for they note his great knowledge and experienced skill.**
         * **As his names are, so is his practice,**

***diabolos-* He is full of much craft involving lying, deceit and confusion of all stripes, slanderous/gossiper.**

***Cacodaemon-* evil spirits, linked with the devil and his work. *Daimonion=* demon.**

***porneros-* “evil one”**

***satanas-* adversary, opponent**

***drakon-* dragon emphasizing his fierce and dangerous qualities especially to those unaware.**

***Beelzebub-* -master of demons. It comes from the Hebrew Ba’al Zebub= Lord of the flies or Flyer.**

***Apollyon-* destruction/ or destroyer.**

**We are told that he fans the flames of lust, pride, greed, and other vices within us, presenting tempting evils suited to our nature, inflaming persecutors, blinding idolaters, leading heretics astray.**

**Jesus seems to teach with all the words He uses that demons, devil, Satan…move through the mind and ideas rather than actually living in the physical world…hence flies/flyers with the name Beelzebub.**

* 1. **When the Serpent tempted Eve, it was actually the devil she contended with, hence why the Devil is labeled a murderer from the beginning. Jesus also spoke of the devil as being a murderer Think John 8: 43-44. *“Why do you not understand what I say? It is because you cannot bear to hear my word. 44 You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father’s desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies.”* Why is Jesus so harsh with the Pharisees here?**

1. **Because these “men of God” shared the theology of the Serpent.**
2. **The Pharisees were men who believed in the holiness of God, and in His law, in supernatural reality and in predestination and election.**
3. **“Grace” was a big idea to them. They didn’t really know what to do with it.**
4. **Because they also believed in conditional grace…having to do the right thing to receive favor from God…they were in affect practicing Arminians.**
   1. **God's restraint on Satan is evident through several biblical instances:**
5. **Right here in our text… *“…that the LORD God had made.”* This emphasizes God’s divine sovereignty over creation.**
6. **This is also seen in God limiting the Serpent's damage to only bruising the heel of Jesus rather than crushing the head,**
7. **He is not equal to God in anyway…in fact, the rest of Scripture makes it clear that he can only do what God has said, ordained, directed him to do …the same way God directs the rest of His creatures.**
8. **Two specific examples where Satan's influence is clearly checked or permitted by God, such as in the cases of Saul, Ahab, and notably, Job, where Satan's actions are expressly limited to what God allows.** 
   * + - * **Some argue that Satan is now "loosed" and enjoys greater freedom to enact his will. But this perceived loosening is relative, akin to extending a chained dog's leash rather than an absolute freedom.**
         * **God's limitations on Satan serve to distinguish His infiniteness over all things.**
   1. **In many respects, the Devil may be accounted most monstrously wicked because he was the first author of wickedness.**
   2. **He is a counterfeit for the light and that is why it is hard for us even, to tell the difference, sometimes.**
9. **He appears to say and do all the right things.**
10. **He appears to be the genuine article.**
11. **Only those who are prepared by staying in the means of grace and in the Spirit can and will know the difference.** 
    * + - * **Means of Grace are God’s appointed means/instruments by which the Holy Spirit enables believers to receive Christ and the benefits of redemption.**
          * **The foremost means are:**

**The Word –Scripture and preaching Rev. 1:3- *“Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear, and who keep what is written in it, for the time is near.”***

**His sacraments given to the Church by Christ. I Cor. 10:16-17- *“The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not a participation in the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not a participation in the body of Christ? 17 Because there is one bread, we who are many are one body, for we all partake of the one bread.”* Christ saving grace is spiritually communicated to believers when we partake of the supper by faith.**

**Prayer- individually and corporately. Acts 2:21- *“And it shall come to pass that everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”***

* 1. **Paul tells us to put on the “whole” armor of God …for it is with the whole armor that we are top war against the evil one. Without the whole armor we “might” fall…not lose our salvation but we might stray for a time and have to endure all the consequence that comes with that.**

1. **So as His church we should never knowingly forsake the means of grace, unless providentially hindered, as God has commanded and offered to all of us in His church.**
2. **Without a regular and continual diet it is clear we can NOT stand against the devils ways!**
   * + 1. **Now there doesn’t appear to have been any hesitancy concerning Eve and the serpent. Would Eve have had any reason to distrust a snake up to that point? Thegreater questions is perhaps…would she have had any reason to “trust” the snake in the first place?**
       2. **Just for fun: What should have been the first red-flags?**
3. **The only other creature that talked was Adam.**
4. **That the creature addressed the woman first.**
5. **That the creature has question what God had said.**
   * + 1. **How are we tempted today by similar methods? A “GOOD ARGUMENT”**
   1. **Sex was created by God; therefore it is good…so why wait until marriage to experience it?**
   2. **Alcohol is made of good things God created so how can it ever be evil to drink as much as you want!**
   3. **He created love so why can’t I choose to love who I want no matter what their gender is?**
   4. **If we can’t see a problem with whatever God has forbidden we then can so easily justify doing what we want to do and reach out for what we think we must have.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**March 23, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
   * + 1. **What, if anything, did you learn about Satan that you didn’t know before?**
3. **How does Satan tempt us today? Being redeemed why do we too often succumb to His temptations?**

**Good Argument that leaves just enough out to sound plausible…just like with Eve.**

**Our fallen nature still talks to us…and it is hard to hear the truth.**

1. **When we let the voices of our own heart…the voices of the world…and the voices of the devil deceive us.**
2. **When we spend more time focused on ourselves than on the Lord’s will.**
3. **When we being to doubt…that is the first step to falling into temptation.**
4. **Chapter 3- verses 1-7- *“Now the serpent was more crafty than any other beast of the field that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, ‘Did God actually say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree in the garden’?’ 2 And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat of the fruit of the trees in the garden, 3 but God said, ‘You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.’4 But the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die. 5 For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ 6 So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate, and she also gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate. 7 Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked. And they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loincloths.”***
   * + 1. **Now, with all this in mind, what was the serpent seeking to achieve by asking such an “innocent” sounding question like, *“Did God actually say…?”*Let me set the scene a bit.**

**It would appear that Adam and Eve are making their daily rounds in the garden and they have stopped or were stopped at the tree of knowledge of good and evil and there was the serpent…Satan in an earthly form.**

**Now, he could have said… *“Come let us rebel against your God, creator and friend”*…**

1. **He doesn’t do that of course, because His nature is to always deceive.**
2. **He is basically asking… *“Why would anything that God created good and pleasing be bad and forbidden?”***
3. **So he was seeking to deceive and turn them away from God and His Word and once that is accomplished it is all downhill from there.** 
   1. **Satan was putting into their mind doubt** 
      1. **in God’s Word and**
      2. **Doubt in God’s goodness.**
      3. **Doubt in God’s justice and righteousness.**
      4. **Doubting the roles God had given to each of them.**
      5. **Unfortunately, they listened to the devil when he told them that God was against them.**
         * + **R.C. Sproul has said, *“Here we see the subtlety of the serpent. His thinly veiled suggestion is that if God places one limit on human freedom, He has taken away freedom altogether. The serpent’s question was more than a question. It was an accusation against the fairness and kindness of God.” How dare God say no…even though in every other case God has said “Yes”!***
           + **See how important God’s Word in our lives …without it we slip and fall.**
           + ***“Theology is the science of the knowledge of God, and of all in relationship to God. And this is what theology says at this point—that into this perfect world made by God, in which man lived in a state of paradise, there entered another power, another force. Something came that was opposed to God and opposed to man, and it was bent upon one thing only—wrecking God’s perfect work.”* — The Gospel in Genesis: From Fig Leaves to Faith by Martyn Lloyd-Jones**
           + **In A Sacred Sorrow, Michael Card writes, *“Adam and Eve enjoyed the*  *unbroken Presence of God. It was immediate and intimate. His “hesed,” an untranslatable Hebrew word often rendered ‘loving-kindness,’ was a given, reliable as the fresh, newly created air they both breathed. Then ... Satan the Accuser and ultimate cause of all lament, called into question the hesed of God.”***
         1. **What are some of the real world consequences …the big doctrinal things to they did?** 
            1. **Adam and Eve were to have dominion over the animals (Gen. 1:28), but in the fall, an animal not only tells them what to do, but calls God a liar and urges them to disobey God Gen. 3:4-5 and they do what the animal says rather than taking control.**
            2. **When they succumb to this role reversal (obeying an animal they were supposed to have dominion over), the world is plunged into sin and misery: *“They* *exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen”*(Rom. 1:25)**
            3. **D. Martin Lloyd- Jones once said talking about this question and what Satan wanted to communicate, *“No evil consequences will follow,’ said the Devil. But they did—the man and woman were turned out of paradise; food had to be earned by the sweat of their brow. Is that not true? We do not like it. We are trying to fight against it. A seven-day week, a six-day week, a five-day week. If we could have it, we would want a no-day week! Permanent holidays! Everything for nothing.”***
         2. **What was Eve’s immediate response and what does it show us about where she is at that moment assurance wise?**

**Her immediate response was to defend God…that shows her own lack of assurance of what God meant to say…at that point Satan had her and she was deceived.**

**In her zeal to defend, she adds to His Word showing that even she was doubting…so much that she had to add to it to make her case.**

**The designed complementary role of men and women was compromised. Eve, deceived into sin, did so acting independently of man.**

**The serpent recognizes her doubt and goes for the jugular by saying, *“You will not surely die!”* and because of the doubt already present and the fact that she knew her and Adam were unique she concluded the serpent must be right. The delusion was complete.**

1. **Satan had convinced her that God truly was restrictive, self- absorbed and selfish since He would not let them eat of one of His multitude of trees.**
2. **Concerning His promise of death if they were disobedient …well that was just simply false…making God their creator the liar. Satan was saying, “God says you will die, but I say you will not.” Thus setting up the age old question of “who” will we believe?**
3. **Thus the lie was an assault on both God’s generosity and His integrity…neither His character or His word could be trusted.**
4. **All of this out of an “animal’ that had never talked before.**

**Not only does Satan charge God with lying, but he provides Eve with a reason for God’s lie. He charges God with a kind of divine jealousy. In other words, according to Satan, God does not want Adam and Eve’s eyes to be opened. He wants to keep His level of knowledge to Himself. He does not want to share His deity. He is afraid that the fruit of the tree will make Adam and Eve divine. His prohibition is both unfair and selfish.**

**He is also suggesting that Adam and Eve have a right to the tree by asking the question and making the statement that he does. God’s rules are unfair. Man has an inalienable right to do as he pleases, even if it is not pleasing to God.**

**This is not the last time that Satan will use this strategy…every time I sin, I sin because I want to do what I want to do rather than what God wants me to do.**

1. **Deep within even the hearts of His people is harbored the thought that God’s laws are unfair when they apply to us.**
2. **In the biblical languages, a word that was meant to be emphasized would be placed in the emphatic position, which is the front of the sentence.**
3. **That is the case in Satan’s response. Thus, the literal translation of this verse reads, “Not you will surely die.” The emphasis is upon the word NOT. This is an all-out, no-holds-barred repudiation of the Word of God."**

**A few of other issues we need to see clearly:**

1. **Instead of referring to God as the covenant keeping *LORD/Yahweh*…Eve refers to Him as *Elohim* …with His title.**
2. **She took away from God’s Word. God had said in Genesis 2: 16, *“You may surely eat of every tree of the garden,”* but Eve omitted the word *every.*** 
   * + - * **She was playing fast and loose with the Word of God and had put one foot on a slippery slope with the devil.**
         * **She minimized God’s provision and discounted His goodness by omitting this one simple word.**
3. **Eve added to the Word of God** 
   * + - * **By including the phrase *“neither shall you touch it.”***
         * **God never prohibited Adam and Eve from touching any of the trees in the garden, but simply said of this one tree, “*You shall not eat from it.”***
         * **In adding these words, Eve exaggerated God’s strictness in His command.**
4. **Eve softened God’s words. In Genesis 2: 17, God had said, *“You shall surely die.”* Downplaying the certainty of divine judgment, Eve dropped the word *“surely.”* She simply said, *“You shall not eat of the fruit . . . lest you die.”***
5. **Eve also, began to feel differently about the fruit than she had in the Past.** 
   * + - * **It now made sense to her to eat it…it seemed that it *“was good for food”*.**
         * **It appeal to her senses…it was a delight to her eyes…**
         * **It appealed to her sense of self…it was to be desired to make one wise…she was believing the serpents words over the certain words of God in the past.**
         * **She no longer saw the tree as a source of certain death but instead a source of a happy life.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**April 6, 2025**

**Prayer**

**Review**

* + - 1. **Where was Adam at this point? Next to his wife during the whole conversation. Standing idly by as Eve sinned!**
      2. **What wasn’t he doing? What should he have done? How do us guys emulate him today?**

**Adam failed miserably in maintaining the honor of God, his primary mission.**

1. **He defaults in the roles God gave him.** 
   * + - * **Instead of fulfilling his duty as priestly “keeper” of God’s temple—judging the serpent and casting it out of the garden—**
         * **Adam surrenders to the serpent and allows sin to take over.**
2. **Further, instead of carrying out his kingly mandate to rule the world under God, he joins the serpent in rebellion against God and attempts to take the crown for himself.**
3. **Instead of maintaining his role as prophet by bringing the true Word to bear against Satan’s perversity he says nothing.**
4. **His role and witness as God’s chosen guardian was destroyed.**
5. **Scripture makes clear that it was Adam, not Eve, who sinned against God and brought alienation from God and death to all mankind.** 
   1. **God had told Adam about the prohibition before Eve...so is this why he was passive at this point?**
6. **Eve would have known the restriction…so she was responsible for her own sin, and God will deal with her (Gen. 3: 16)…but**
7. **Having heard it first from God he was accountable and responsible for how it was carried out before God.**
   * + - * **So God holds Adam accountable for Eve’s actions as the one *“born first”.***
         * **God holds him responsible for not stopping Eve from sinning when he had the chance.**
         * **As the leader of the family God sought Adam out specifically and questioned him first. He fails in the very basic of his job description…**
   1. **That is why Paul can say Eve was deceived but man fell because of Adam’s sin.**
8. **He had been commanded by God to work and keep which also included protect and Adam didn’t do that.** 
   * + - * **Rom. 5:12-13-*“*** ***Therefore, just as sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men because all sinned— for sin indeed was in the world before the law was given…”***
         * **I Tim. 2:14- *“For Adam was formed first, then Eve; and Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor.”* What actually is Paul saying here?**

**While Eve was deceived- Eve “fell into sin” because of deception…**

**Adam was NOT deceived, He decided to sin…He chose…knowing the consequences… to listen to his wife rather than to God.**

* 1. **Just to be clear, functionally, spiritual leadership in the home is not a one-size-fits-all calling. God allows freedom and flexibility in families depending on the abilities of those in it. That said:**

1. **God expects a husband to lead by sacrificial love (Ephesians 5:25),**
2. **God expects husbands to honor his wife and live mindful of her needs (1 Peter 3:7),**
3. **Husbands are to be gentle, not harsh (Colossians 3:19), and**
4. **Husbands are to ensure God’s word governs their home (Genesis 2:15–17; Deuteronomy 6:4–7; Ephesians 5:26).**
   1. **So it is clear that our view of God directly affects our view of obedience and once our parents sinned against God it has affected our ability to keep a correct view of God thus affecting our obedience. Hence Jesus said, along with the prophets, *“Repent and believe the gospel!”***
      * 1. **But, wait a minute…God had said that man would surely die when eat ate the forbidden fruit…BUT man does NOT die the moment he ate the forbidden fruit! Instead of death vs. 7 says, *“Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked. And they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loincloths.”* A Contradiction/Error?**

**First, of all, and not get too nuanced, BUT, it is interesting that it isn’t until after Adam bites the forbidden fruit that their eyes are opened.**

* + 1. **When we consider the NT where Adam is the one who is blamed for the Fall of man.**
    2. **When we see that Eve was deceived and Adam chose to sin.**
    3. **When we see that the 1st ADAM fell and the second ADAM didn’t… but actually fulfilled the covenant of works in His obedience and affirmed the covenant of grace in the redemption wrought on the Cross.**
    4. **When we think on this this act seems to add to this truth we would see throughout the Bible when Adam ate is when the Fall actually began to be enforced.**

**God had said in Gen. 2:17, *“…for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”***

1. **It must be here that cell degradation begins…so in essence Adam and Eve began to die physically and everyone conceived afterwards begins to die at conception.**
2. **Sin is a one way journey from life to death ever after.**

**The relationship dies to the degree that it is no longer one of completely obedience. Spiritual death…lack of oneness with God, creation and one another.**

**John Calvin, *“The mysteries and evil is both of soul and body, with which man is be set so long as he is on the earth, are a kind entrance into death, till death itself entirely absorbs him and at the moment of Adam’s fall, death began its reign on him.”***

**The story goes on, because whether we like it or not, this is God’s world and a His story…His path of redemption. Why did He do it this way? Because He could, and can!**

* + - 1. **Let’s think further of this “death”. In your own words what was the result of eating the fruit…in other words…what things died?**
         1. **A wonderful piece of fruit changed their mouth and actions into a sewer. The fruit was good...but the disobedience changed it to poisonous… causing death.**
         2. **God was true to His word: the fruit did indeed yielded knowledge as**

**But the serpent wasn’t true to his word (imagine that!): the knowledge did not make them God-like; it only made them miserable. They experienced a dark enlightenment that immediately produced shame.**

**The result is what we see today.**

**In Tim Keller’s book FORGIVE: Why should I and How Can I?He writes that Philosopher Franz Kafka says, *“Modern culture has done everything to say: ‘We don’t believe in God. We don’t believe in heaven. We don’t believe in hell. We don’t believe in moral categories.’***

**So now we say, ‘I don’t believe in sin, I don’t believe in guilt,’ and yet there’s a voice in us that calls us cowards, calls us fools, makes us ashamed makes us say we’re not living up to something. What is it? Secular culture has no definitive answer.**

* + - * + **Why do people work themselves to death to be successful?**
        + **Why are some people unable to say no to anyone?**
        + **Why do others stay unmarried?**
        + **Why are some people rescuers… always trying to “save” people?**
        + **Why do some people live in perpetual victim mode, spending their time blaming others for harming them?**
        + **Why do others engage in abusive behavior, living the life principle “Do unto others before they do unto you’?**
        + **Why do some like to spread gossip and slander about others?**
        + **Why all these things…and more?**

**But it IS the Bible that provides a far better explanation of why we feel as we do:**

* + - * + ***“Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they realized they were naked; so they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves.”* (Genesis 3: 7)**

**It is amazing to me that anyone can read this chapter especially and not say, “This must be true because it is exactly what I have been doing and have done in MY life.”**

**J.I. Packer says, *“Sin as revealed in the Scriptures is NOT a social error of failure in the first instance, but rebellion against, defiance of, retreat from and consequent guilt before God the creator, and sin, says the NT, is the basic evil from which we need deliverance and from which Christ has died to save us.”***

**For this is a perfect description of what is true for every person ever…save ONE!**

* + - * + ***They realized they were naked…* they suffered an immediate loss…they were Focused on being image-bearers of God before the Fall and now their mind focuses on being naked.**

**They lost the spiritual perspective**

**Focusing instead on the physical.**

**Something specific was gone…it wasn’t right like it had been…something is wrong with this picture...and they don’t know...at this moment.**

**This has been and is true today…we have a sense of loss…that something is not right in this life…wondering if this is all there is…what is my purpose?**

**We are restless until we find our rest in God!- paraphrasing St. Augustine**

* 1. **In this famous account, Adam and Eve sin, and immediately experience shame and guilt, vividly depicted as a feeling of nakedness like we said last week. And like all of us we try and do our best to fix it! One author put it this way, *“We know there’s something foul and we are looking for perfume.”***

**They see themselves differently, at that moment. They see themselves as changed.**

**They feel exposed and vulnerable and must immediately cover up and hide the truth of who they have become from God and from each other.**

**They sense in the depths of their being that there is something wrong with them, something they cannot justify.**

**Now they are desperate to cover up, to control what others see of them, and to hide the truth of who they are even from themselves. TO FIX IT ON THEIR OWN!**

* + - * + **So they sewed fig leaves together themselves and made aprons… Interesting…another word for *coverings* is the word *“apron”.***
        + **Interesting in their haste they sewed together fig leaves which have a prickly quality to them which would have made for an itchy situation.**
        + **They recognized they couldn’t remain this way so they sought on their own to cover up the problem.**
        + **Which is what men and women are doing together when we depend upon ourselves…sewing together fig leaves…nothing that actually will last.**

**Think about the leaves we use today:**

* + - * + **Our education and knowledge is a fig leaf. We can figure this out…ON OUR OWN!**

**We have never grown out of the toddler stage when it comes to this.**

**Our toddlers will tells us if they are willful...I can do it myself!**

* + - * + **Our work is a fig leaf.**
        + **Our chosen identity is a fig leaf.**
        + **Our holding on to your youth is a fig leaf.**
        + **Our desperate need for approval is a fig leaf.**
        + **Each of these are *“prickly at best”*…always something about them that are irritating and uncomfortable.**
        + **But fig leaves don’t work they are fragile and they disintegrate over time exposing what we don’t want to be exposed.**
        + **Imagine for a moment trying to make do with an actual garment of fig leaves for clothing. Such a garment would be always falling apart. And so it does.**

**Also, very quickly they discovered a tragic truth about leaning on their own understanding: *“There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way to death”* (Proverbs 14:12).**

* + - * + **The knowledge they thought they wanted was far beyond what they were designed to bear.**
        + **In order to handle such knowledge, one must be *omniscient.***
        + **But human beings possess no *omni-capacities*, a fact to which all of human history bears witness.**

**Individually, our capacities are miniscule. Collectively, we’re discovering that our combined capacities are still barely scratching the surface of reality.**

**Which explains why, when it comes to our psychological and social and geopolitical well-being, mere human wisdom leads us toward one dead end after another, one cataclysm after another, off one social experimental cliff after another.**

**Every merely human utopic pursuit turns dystopic.**

**Every merely human philosophy leads to the despair of futility.**

**Every merely human effort to define morality and ethics leads eventually to some cruel tyranny.**

**All of this is because we were not designed to be “like God” in defining what is good and evil.**

* + - * + **We were designed *“to be wise as to what is good and innocent as to what is evil”*** **(Romans 16:19), as defined by God.**
        + **And since we have no good apart from God (Psalm 16:2), the beginning of being wise in good and innocent in evil is trusting and obeying Him (Psalm 111:10).**

**But God did design us to think *for ourselves*. That’s one reason the tree of the knowledge of good and evil was present in the garden.**

**However, God did not design us to think *by ourselves*.**

* + - * + **It is not irrational for very limited, contingent creatures to depend on the guidance of an omniscient, self-existing Creator to know how to live.**
        + **It is reasonable for us to trust in Him with all our heart. That’s wisdom; that’s sanity.**
        + **What’s irrational is for us to lean on our own understanding. That’s foolishness; that’s madness.**

1. **So as a re-cap why did they eat the one forbidden thing? Again we have talked about this but how would you describe what is going on in these verses 1-7 to someone who is complete NOT in the know?**
   1. **In part because in the beginning, they knew God as a Father of joyful permission, who overwhelmingly said yes to them.But…**
   2. **Some speculate that for Adam:**
2. **Some have speculated that Adam sinned out of love for Eve.**
   * + - * **Adam didn’t want her to die alone…**
         * **or he didn’t want to be without her.**
         * **So he ate the fruit out of a romantic impulse.**
3. **BUT, does this makes Adam’s sin any less rebellious? Why or why not?**
   * + - * **Is rebellion better when motivated by a romantic impulse…love?**
         * **Do the ends justify the means if it means compromising God’s expressed and reveals will?**
   1. **Having approached Eve, first, the serpent told her that the God who had said yes so much was misleading them about His one No….and they chose to believe it. They began to doubt…when doubt enters in everything else becomes suspect.**
      1. **Never mind that God, not the serpent, had created the whole glorious world they inhabited by his powerful word.**
      2. **Never mind that God, not the serpent, had provided to them personally life, breath, and everything.**
      3. **Never mind that, up to that point, God, not the serpent, had been a reliable and wonderful guide, and trusting him had resulted in their experience of profound happiness.**
      4. **Never mind that, in even placing the forbidden tree’s fruit within their reach, God, not the serpent, had conferred upon them the profound dignity of moral agency, granting them the choice to trust him or not, to accept his authority or not, to love him supremely or not.**
         * + **granting them the choice to trust him or not,**
           + **to accept His authority or not,**
           + **to love Him supremely or not.**
   2. **This question has been pondered for centuries.**
      1. **Men seek to reach beyond what is actually in our grasp.**
      2. **We seek often what is off-limits, forbidden, only for God because we have been told “no”…and this has defined humanity since the Garden.**
      3. **Adam and Eve reached up for the forbidden fruit which led to the fall of all mankind showing that at that moment they weren’t satisfied with the world and limitations they had been given.**
      4. **They wanted more. The serpent told them they could have more and they listened to him…rather than to God…and they lost so much.**
      5. **We are left with these questions even today?**
         * 1. **How often does our insatiable desire for what we don’t have lead us to forsake, ignore, or cheapen the good gifts we do have from God?**
           2. **How often do our wandering eyes betray our ability to see what is right in front of us, be grateful for it and praise God for it?**

* **Ingratitude…lack of contentment…it is a good thing to keep moving forward…**
* **But it is not a good thing to seek to get things that are not ours to have.**
* **Why don’t we like the word “NO”? – Because Satan asks us still, *“Did God really say?”* and when he did we wonder…**

1. **What are some of the things we have learn about our first parents here in these first 7 verses, which are still true of us?**
2. **Want to put out a contrast first:**
3. **They could fall…they had been in a state of blessing…everything on one hand was provided for them by God…on the other they were living and working within the purpose they were created for so everything was harmonious…so they were created with the ability to fall.**
4. **But we are not able to fall now that we are in Christ Jesus…we are His forever because He settled the debt we owed with His own blood…and we can NOT fall away.**
5. **Adam was a coward…waiting to see what would happen to his wife when she ate… He had no reason to think that there would be some reprisal from her by trying to stop her…remember they had a harmonious relationship up to this point.**
6. **Because they could sin …they did! It had been ordained/decreed that they would fall from before the foundations of the world.**
7. **Eve was deceived according to Scripture…this can only be attributed to the fact that Adam had not sufficiently prepared her…kept her…protected her…provided for her…RIGHT?**
8. **If that is true…and I say it is just because I am always hardest on the guy…then how do we explain Adam’s response?**
9. **Adam knew what he should do but chose to do nothing.**
10. **Adam chose to sin…he wasn’t deceived.**
11. **Eve is responsible for her sinful behavior…not Adam…But Adam is accountable for her behavior.**
12. **They listened to someone other than God. When we do that…we reject God…when someone questions the plain truth and we don’t reject it out of hand then we fail at the basic level of loving God.**
13. **Yet now here they are in this abject misery. What produced this tremendous change?**
14. **The answer is given in the first verses of Genesis 3. *“Now the serpent was more crafty than any other beast of the field that the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, ‘Did God actually say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree in the garden’?’ 2 And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat of the fruit of the trees in the garden, 3 but God said, ‘You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.’ 4 But the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die. 5 For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’”* 3:1-5**
15. **It was because man ceased to listen to God and to what God said.**
    * + - 1. **There is really nothing more to say than that. That is the proposition.**
          2. **There is only one explanation as to why the world is as it is at this minute and as to why every single individual is as he or she is at this second. It is that the man and the woman listened to that question of the tempter: *“Did God actually say?”* That is, “Do you really believe that? Are you really being bound by that?”**
          3. **The Devil came and said, “*Did God actually say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree in the garden’?’*” And because they accepted that question and acted upon it, they brought ruin upon themselves and upon all their posterity.**
16. **There you see Adam and Eve confronted by God’s way—**
17. **God had made them;**
18. **God had blessed them;**
19. **God had surrounded them with benefits and put them in the garden, in paradise.**
20. **All they had to do was simply pick the fruit God provided for them, as it were, and enjoy themselves and enjoy their communion with God.**
21. **But God added something to that. God added a law. God said to them in effect, “*You can go on living this sort of life endlessly—on one condition.”***
22. **The Covenant of Works-**
    * + - 1. **The condition was that they obey God,**
          2. **that they recognized the supreme authority of God,**
          3. **that they recognized that God had a right to do with His own as He chose and that God really,**
          4. **Recognized that even in giving His law, He was concerned about their well-being and happiness as he had shown them over and over again.**
          5. **But they chose to go their own way…and they and we have suffered for it ever since.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**April 13, 2025**

**Prayer**

**Review**

* + - 1. **God emphatically said that when they eat of the forbidden fruit that death would come… *“…you shall surely die!”* But they didn’t die at least now at that moment which seems to be the meaning of the statement. How do you explain that without over spiritualizing it? Gen. 2:17, *“…for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”* And Gen3:6-7*-“…she took the fruit and ate, and she gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both were opened…”***

**First, of all, and not get too nuanced, BUT, it is interesting that it isn’t until after Adam bites the forbidden fruit that their eyes are opened. (Daniel observed this as well last week much to my delight. I love it when the Spirit enables us to see beyond the obvious. Jesus expected the disciples to do this and they were content with simply following the status quo even when Jesus did and said something different… this is simply not an option for Christians as we are meant to grow and work out our salvation with fear and trembling all the days of our life.)**

1. **When we consider the NT where Adam is the one who is blamed for the Fall of man.**
2. **When we see that Eve was deceived and Adam chose to sin.**
3. **When we see that the 1st ADAM fell and the second ADAM didn’t… but the 2nd Adam actually fulfilled the covenant of works in His obedience and affirmed the covenant of grace in the redemption wrought on the Cross.**
4. **When we think on this… this act seems to add to the same truth we see throughout the Bible…when Adam ate is when the Fall actually began to be enforced.**

**God had said in Gen. 2:17, *“…for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”***

1. **It must be here that cell degradation begins…so in essence Adam and Eve began to die physically and everyone conceived afterwards begins to die at conception.**
2. **Sin is a one way journey from life to death ever after.**

**The relationship dies to the degree that it is no longer one of completely obedience. Spiritual death…lack of oneness with God, creation and one another.**

**John Calvin, *“The mysteries of evil is both of soul and body, with which man is be set so long as he is on the earth, are a kind entrance into death, till death itself entirely absorbs him and at the moment of Adam’s fall, death began its reign on him.”***

**The story goes on, because whether we like it or not, this is God’s world and a His story…His path of redemption. Why did He do it this way? Because He could, and can!**

* + - 1. **Adam and Eve were confronted with a choice…choose God’s way or this literal upstarts way (he had just showed up after all). What should have been some of the reasons for them to choose God’s way?**

1. **Life!**
2. **God had made them;**
3. **God had blessed them;**
4. **God had surrounded them with benefits and put them in the garden, in paradise.**
5. **All they had to do was simply pick the fruit God provided for them, as it were, and enjoy themselves and enjoy their communion with God.**
6. **But God added something to that. God added a law. God said to them in effect, “*You can go on living this sort of life endlessly—on one condition.”*  The Covenant of Works-**
7. **The condition was that they obey God,**
8. **that they recognized the supreme authority of God,**
9. **that they recognized that God had a right to do with His own as He chose and that God really,**
10. **Recognized that even in giving His law, He was concerned about their well-being and happiness as he had shown them over and over again.**
11. **But they chose to go their own way…and they and we have suffered for it ever since.**
12. **What does this say to by way of application in the 21st Century…6-10,000 years later?**

**Gen. 3:8- *““And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.”***

1. **Generally speaking what was the result of the Fall according to vs. 8?**
   1. **In answering that question let’s look at vs. 8, for it says a lot:**

***“And they heard the sound (His voice) of the LORD God…”-***

* + - * 1. **This can suggest direct communication was going on between them, which emphasizes God’s desire and continued desire for fellowship with Adam and Eve.**
        2. **However, given the nature of the Fall…many older commentators suggest that it was the voice of God that caused them to hide…the voice was now like thunder. Think Mt. Sinai**

**Ex. 1919- *“God answered him (Moses) in thunder.”***

**Ex.19:18, 19- *“Now when the people saw the thunder and flashes of lightning ...the people were afraid. You speak to us, and we will listen; but do not let God speak to us, lest we die.”* They were equating the thunder with God’s voice.**

* + - * 1. **Is this the reason for their needing to hide themselves?**

**What was it about the voice of God that drove them o hide?**

**OR…is it that they are so ashamed of dishonoring God with their sin and they just can’t stand in his place because they are sin and He is Holy?**

**I take the latter one even though a compelling case can be made for the whole “thundering of God”! Especially with vs. 10 that seems to tell us why they hid. John Calvin’s position.**

***“…walking in the garden in the cool (the breeze) of the day…” –***

* + - * + ***“walking”-* suggests God accessibility…one could “walk” with Him in close fellowship.**

**This also suggest that what he was doing wasn’t out of the ordinary for Him as if this was the usual time of the day to meet with Adam and Eve face to face.**

**The word here for walking is most often translated *“walking in pleasure”***

* + - * + **Actually… *“breeze of the day”* suggests a particular time of the day…when it is breezy or cool part of the day.**
        + **Interesting fun fact: the Hebrew word here is “le ruah” a form of the word is “ruah” for Spirit.**
        + **This was a time set aside for fellowship… now marred by sin.**
      1. ***“…and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.”***
         * **Like Jonah they believed they could hide from God. But Jonah of course knew better…he was just hoping otherwise…sin will do that to you every time.**

**But Adam and Eve are now experiencing this first hand …Isaiah says, *“…but your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God…”* Is. 59:2**

**Maybe they thought- *“If we only get behind some of these trees and hide, maybe He will simply walk on by and then we can come out afterwards and all will be well*.”**

**Heb. 4:13- *“And no creature is hidden from His sigh, but all are naked and exposed to the eyes of Him to whom we must give an account.”***

**They hoped God wouldn’t call out for them as was usual but that He would simply pass on by.**

**Trouble is the garden was God’s and He can see everywhere at the same time…so there is nowhere to hide…**

**They had begun already to lower God to our own standards…we can’t see Him…so He can’t see us.**

**The first great lesson here is theology 101- He is God and we are not. God owns it all including us. God is rich, we are not unless and until we abide in Christ.**

* + - * + **Hiding indicates the immediate impact of sin…**

**Hiding from GOD and from one another as we have previously said. A decision to be separated from God.**

**Man can do no more than to be separate from a Holy God.**

**They became fearful of God.**

**The devil had said *You shall not surely die* and they believed him so why are they afraid now? Fear, guilt, shame all come together at the same time and cause us to run and hide.**

**The utter folly of man is seen in him running away and hiding from God ...he runs from the voice of God who comes to him in the garden…because of his sin he cannot bear the presence of God.**

**Luther once said of these passages, *“Oh, what a grievous downfall, to plunge from the utmost sense of security, from confidence and delight in God into such awful terror that man shrinks from the sight of God more than from the sight and presence of the devil.”***

* + - * + **This is still true today.**

**This present age holds the horror of death (as one author put it) Look at what we do to try to keep it at bay.**

**The Scripture says that we are those are always fearful of death. *“Since therefore the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise partook of the same things, that through death He might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil, 15 and deliver all those who through fear of death were subject to lifelong slavery.”* (Heb. 2:14-15)**

**We are so fearful (and not in a good way) of death because we are convinced of our guilt …of the fact that this is all there is and this isn’t enough…**

**We shake in our boots kind of fear with the thought we are not in control of such a thing…since we see ourselves as autonomous.**

* + - * + **Listen to Shakespeare in the familiar words of Hamlet, *“To be, or not to be: that is the question: Whether tis nobler in the mind to suffer The slings and arrows of outrageous fortune, Or take up arms against a sea of troubles.”***

**Is it worth going on with life with all its contradictious and problems, its pains and difficulties, its disappointments and sorrows?**

**Main reason for suicide today is the sense of God’s holiness leading to a sense of shame, judgment, and death…though most would not begin with the sense of God’s holiness…**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**April 20, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review- Gen. 3:8- *“And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.”***
3. **Generally speaking what was the result of the Fall according to vs. 8, as we talked about last week?**
   1. **In answering that question let’s look at vs. 8, for it says a lot: *“And they heard the sound (His voice) of the LORD God…”-***
4. **This can suggest direct communication was going on between them, which emphasizes God’s desire and continued desire for fellowship with Adam and Eve.**
5. **However, given the nature of the Fall…many older commentators suggest that it was the voice of God that caused them to hide…the voice was now like thunder. Think Mt. Sinai**
   * + - 1. **Ex. 1919- *“God answered him (Moses) in thunder.”***
         2. **Ex.19:18, 19- *“Now when the people saw the thunder and flashes of lightning ...the people were afraid. You speak to us, and we will listen; but do not let God speak to us, lest we die.”* They were equating the thunder with God’s voice.**
6. **Is this the reason for their needing to hide themselves?**

**What was it about the voice of God that drove them to hide?**

**OR…is it that they are so ashamed of dishonoring God with their sin and they just can’t stand in his place because they are sin and He is Holy?**

**I take the latter one even though a compelling case can be made for the whole “thundering of God”! Especially with vs. 10 that seems to tell us why they hid. John Calvin’s position.**

* 1. ***“…walking in the garden in the cool (the breeze) of the day…” –*** 
     1. ***“walking”-* suggests God accessibility…one could “walk” with Him in close fellowship.**
        + 1. **This also suggest that what he was doing wasn’t out of the ordinary for Him as if this was the usual time of the day to meet with Adam and Eve face to face.**
          2. **The word here for walking is most often translated *“walking in pleasure”***
     2. **Actually… *“breeze of the day”* suggests a particular time of the day…when it is breezy or cool part of the day.** 
        + 1. **Interesting fun fact: the Hebrew word here is “le ruah” a form of the word is “ruah” for Spirit.**
          2. **This was a time set aside for fellowship… now marred by sin.**
  2. ***“…and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.”***
     1. **Like Jonah they believed they could hide from God. But Jonah of course knew better…he was just hoping otherwise…sin will do that to you every time.**
     2. **But Adam and Eve are now experiencing this first hand …Isaiah says, *“…but your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God…”* Is. 59:2**
        + 1. **Maybe they thought- *“If we only get behind some of these trees and hide, maybe He will simply walk on by and then we can come out afterwards and all will be well*.”**
          2. **Heb. 4:13- *“And no creature is hidden from His sigh, but all are naked and exposed to the eyes of Him to whom we must give an account.”***
          3. **They hoped God wouldn’t call out for them as was usual but that He would simply pass on by.**
          4. **Trouble is the garden was God’s and He can see everywhere at the same time…so there is nowhere to hide…**
          5. **They had begun already to lower God to our own standards…we can’t see Him…so He can’t see us.**
          6. **The first great lesson here is theology 101- He is God and we are not. God owns it all including us. God is rich, we are not unless and until we abide in Christ.**
     3. **Hiding indicates the immediate impact of sin…**
        + 1. **Hiding from GOD and from one another as we have previously said. A decision to be separated from God.**
          2. **They used to hear God’s voice and heed it, now they hear ut and hide.**
          3. **Man can do no more than to be separate from a Holy God.**
          4. **They became fearful of God.**
          5. **The devil had said *You shall not surely die* and they believed him so why are they afraid now? Fear, guilt, shame all come together at the same time and cause us to run and hide.**
          6. **The utter folly of man is seen in him running away and hiding from God ...he runs from the voice of God who comes to him in the garden…because of his sin he cannot bear the presence of God.**
          7. **Luther once said of these passages, *“Oh, what a grievous downfall, to plunge from the utmost sense of security, from confidence and delight in God into such awful terror that man shrinks from the sight of God more than from the sight and presence of the devil.”***
          8. **This is still true today.**

**This present age holds the horror of death (as one author put it) Look at what we do to try to keep it at bay.**

**The Scripture says that we are those are always fearful of death. *“Since therefore the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise partook of the same things, that through death He might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil, 15 and deliver all those who through fear of death were subject to lifelong slavery.”* (Heb. 2:14-15)**

**We are so fearful (and not in a good way) of death because we are convinced of our guilt …of the fact that this is all there is and this isn’t enough…**

**We shake in our boots kind of fear with the thought we are not in control of such a thing…since we see ourselves as autonomous.**

* + 1. **Listen to Shakespeare in the familiar words of Hamlet, *“To be, or not to be: that is the question: Whether tis nobler in the mind to suffer The slings and arrows of outrageous fortune, Or take up arms against a sea of troubles.”***
       - 1. **Is it worth going on with life with all its contradictious and problems, its pains and difficulties, its disappointments and sorrows?**
         2. **Main reason for suicide today is the sense of God’s holiness leading to a sense of shame, judgment, and death…though most would not begin with the sense of God’s holiness…**
  1. ***“…among the trees of the garden.”-* The garden …a place of life and abundance now became a place of concealment and fear. The trees once meant to provide for life and give beauty now are used as a means to hide from God.** 
     1. **Thomas Reade (1776- 1841) put it this way: *“The effect of the Fall was shame, the never-failing companion of sin. ‘They knew that they were naked’ (Gen 3:7). The image of God was gone. Their native robe of innocence was gone. Their peace and purity were gone. Awful condition! They were indeed naked and exposed to all the terrors of incensed justice without a covering from its wrath.”***
     2. **Shame turned to blame as we see in the next part of the conversation.**
  2. **This is so important as I have said many time for this one chapter answers so many of the questions…maybe all the question about what is “wrong with us and the world.” Most don’t like the answer but that doesn’t make it any less true.**
  3. **The biblical message authenticates itself in experience to be sure.**

1. **Just in this one passage how many different doctrines do you register?**
   1. **Doctrine of God**
   2. **Doctrine of the Fall**
   3. **Doctrine of Sin**
2. **Look at vs 8-13. *“And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. But the LORD God called to the man and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ 10 And he said, ‘I heard the sound of you in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid myself.’ 11 He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?’ 12 The man said, ‘The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate.’ 13 Then the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this that you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’””***
   * + 1. **How might vs 8 also be considered the first place we see redemption blossoming?** 
          1. **We don’t often think of it but God came to them.**
          2. **The Immanuel doctrine is in play.**
          3. **Man was not worthy but God in His grace towards those who are His came to them…Immanuel- God with us!**
          4. **He could have justly taken them out of this life and started over.**
          5. **But instead he came to them.**
          6. **Rom. 5:8-11- *“…but God shows his love for us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Since, therefore, we have now been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of God. 10 For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, now that we are reconciled, shall we be saved by his life. 11 More than that, we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received reconciliation.***
   1. **The Bible is not a book written to tell us how we must work at getting right with God.**
   2. **It is a book that announces what God has done.**
   3. **It is God coming into the garden to the man and woman in their utter hopelessness.**
   4. **It is written revealing to us God’s plan for making righteous His elect children through the righteousness of His Son Jesus Christ…who would have our sins imputed to Him that we might have his righteousness imputed to us!**
   5. **They are have not been redeemed yet…but…this is the beginning…and everything else points back to God’s grace towards Adam and Eve…and though they must Fall and all mankind with them…there is a remedy promised within the same conversation…vs. 15- *“I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring5 and her offspring; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel.”-* The first pronouncement of the Christian Gospel.**
      * + 1. **This reveals why it is so important for us to believe in both the Old and New Testaments.**
          2. **The two must go together…same God…same word- which equals same redemption.**
3. **What are some other interesting things about the conversation that ensures?**
   * + - 1. **God has come to Adam and Eve in the garden, and after hearing His coming the man and his wife…(no Names being used at this point) hid themselves (in the Hebrew hid themselves...from one another and from God)…**
         2. ***“A man’s own nature will never be willing to talk with God; for by nature we run away from him with Adam. ... Yet Adam had more cause to run away than we have, and we have more cause a great deal to come to God, than he had; for he knew not then that God would call him back again, and give him his pardon in Christ, who should tread down the head of the Serpent, which beguiled him.”-* Dorothy Leigh (d. 1616), British author. Her letter to her sons was published several times.**
         3. **God calls out *“Where are you?”* as if He didn’t know. Having the perspective we now have, what all do you think was in that question…for it was truly a loaded question!**

**Like playing hide and seek with your children when they are real young. You almost always know where they are because when real young the often hide in plain sight.**

**God came to Adam the covenant head…unlike Satan had done by going to Eve.**

**Though Adam didn’t want to hear God or talk to God that doesn’t stop God from speaking to Adam and Eve as they were hiding behind the trees.**

**They heard God and reluctantly they knew they could not avoid Him and that they would have to come out from hiding…they were caught!**

**Being made in the image of God they are still drawn to Him while at the same time ashamed and fearful of Him.**

**God places before Adam yet another option. To speak or not to speak. To tell the truth or not to tell the truth…to God. he hasn’t figured out yet that one cannot justify sinful behavior to God.**

**Adam is also on trial, if you will. *“Where are YOU?”* God knows where Adam is but does Adam?**

* + - * 1. **He is in the presence of the God who created him.**
        2. **He is in the place that the God who created him placed him to work and keep.**
        3. **He is with the woman God had created for him to be joyful with and to fulfill the mandates God had given him.**
        4. **But does Adam actually see where he is…or what he is!?**
        5. **So the question brings both into reflection. Where are you …in your choices now…in the keeping of my law…in your relationship with your wife at this point.**
        6. **Adam and Eve had been making all of these wrong choices and then God comes…and shame abounds. Like how things get quiet when we are talking ABOUT someone or we have just done something AGAINST someone.**
        7. **God is pressing Adam for the truth.**

1. **What was Adam’s response to God’s question? *“‘I heard the sound of you in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid myself.”-* vs. 10**
   * + - 1. **Adam said he was afraid because he was naked…not because he had sinned…because he had eaten the fruit that God had forbidden…but because he was naked.**
         2. ***Naked*… now what’s wrong with this statement? We have dealt with this before.**

**Hadn’t he been naked all along? …in fact, the man and his wife had been naked and unashamed…now they are naked and ashamed a marked change in the garden dynamics.**

**Now since sin has entered in…being naked changes the whole dynamic. Their first experience of human guilt.**

**Their first impulse was to hide from the One who made them…the One whom they had been naked with since the beginning of their existence…and to hide from one another…even the leaves could not make a sufficient covering for them.**

1. **An excuse…to keep from saying the truth?** 
   1. **But God has a different take. He does hold anything back, but calls Adam out. *“Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?’”-*vs. 11**
      * 1. **God makes him face the exact nature of what they had done…disobeyed God’s expressed command. …they had violated His covenant with them.**
        2. **So God brings this fact home to them both. They had violated His expressed command. They had chosen to rebel against Him.**
        3. **God’s word along with the Spirit of God is always revealing sin especially to His own.**
        4. **Adam didn’t see that he had violated the law…wasn’t it God that was holding back from him?**
   2. **He had harmony once with God only seeing the goodness of God.**
   3. **Now after the fall he distrusts God’s motives and His word.**

**This seems to be God’s way… Asking a question to get him to respond in repentance…but that is not what Adam chooses to do.**

**Just as a perspective…such a difference between Adam’s response to having His sin pointed and King David’s – Ps. 51:3-4- *“For I know my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me. Against you, you only, have I sinned and done what is evil in your sight, so that you may be justified in your words and blameless in your judgment.”***

* 1. **David admits something expressly clear here…how terrible his sin was.**
  2. **The thing that makes his sin…sin… was not so much that we had been guilty of adultery and murder …which were truly bad on any number of scales of justice… but the thing that made his sin… sin… was that he had sinned against God and His law …rebelling against Him**
  3. **We don’t often start there.** 
     + 1. **We admit the sin perhaps or at least the category of sin…particulars are too damning.**
       2. **We see it as a transgression of some moral code …but it isn’t any more than that and if we say we are sorry for some nondescript sin we expect to be forgiven as if it is no big deal…or the other person’s obligation.**
       3. **How often do we consider…when we sin…that we are in violation of God’s law and that all sin deserves death?**
       4. **All sin is dishonoring God and breaking His law which is there for us Christians to grow more and more into the image of His Son…**
       5. **His laws are NOT a bunch of suggestions on how to live…and when we break them we need to simply pay a fine and go on. Because whose business it is it any way.**
       6. **Any life NOT lived to the glory of God is in the depth of sin!**
       7. **God is here making sure that Adam and eve see this and come under the necessary conviction of sin.**
  4. **Interesting that God has not addressed Eve yet…He has been and is still addressing Adam, the head of this couple…the father of all mankind.**
  5. **Which response are we most prone to and why? (Not looking for a particular answer here…just honest reflection.)**
  6. **What was Adam and Eve’s next response to this question of God?**

**Adam told “his” truth…BUT…vs. 12-*“The man said, ‘The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate.”…*but he twisted it to throw God and Eve under the bus…not his fault….really! So He is still at odds with God and Eve. And we see he has learned well from the influence of the serpent.**

**He KNEW he had sinned…but he didn’t want to take responsibility…however, if he was going down so weren’t everyone around him. Sound familiar?**

**He should have had James who says to us, *“Let no one say when he is tempted, I am being tempted by God, for God cannot be tempted with evil and He Himself tempts no one.”* James 1: 13-14**

**The blindness of sin causes us to not see the good or the right or the need to repent…for we can’t even do that until we have been changed.**

**Adam couldn’t see that God was giving him an opportunity to repent…instead he blamed the only two he could without pointing the figure on himself.**

**He then at the end of his truth does tell THE truth… *“I ate.”***

* + - * 1. **Two simple words that acknowledge the act of disobedience that led to the Fall.**
        2. **These 2 words…speak volumes of how he broke trust and broke God’s commands**

**In contrast to the work of the 2nd Adam who when in the wilderness resisted temptation and remained obedient to His Father.**

**Interesting quote from John Milton’s Paradise Lost, *“Thus they in mutual accusations spend their fruitless hours, but neither self-condemning. And of their vain context appeased no end.”***

**Vs. 13- “Then the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this that you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’”**

* + - * 1. **Because of sin…Adam is blind and Eve seeks to protect herself.**
        2. **She tells the truth ...her version…as well. But being deceived …giving in to deception is a grave sin that must be acknowledged before God and others. Rom. 1:24-25- *“Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, to the dishonoring of their bodies among themselves, 25 because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen.”***
        3. **God makes her face the exact nature of what she had done…disobeyed God’s expressed command. …she had violated His covenant with them. *“What is this that you have done?”***

**Calvin says that this ought to be translated *“How have you done this.”* saying this adds more force to His words.**

**This is not God seeking knowledge…once again this is God’s way of showing our sin to His children to get her to acknowledge her sin which will lead to confession, accountability and restoration.**

* + - * 1. **So she tells the truth as well, in the end…but she blames the serpent for deceiving her while denying the truth of her own choice.**

**Remember *“So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate, and she also gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate.***

**So this is a straight up admission to her disobedience. She was deceived but Adam with full knowledge chose to eat.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**May 11, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **What impact does the phrase, “being made in the image of God” have on the definition for life which includes identity, work and marriage?**
4. **Man and woman were created in the image of God and our essence then is dependent about that image.**
5. **It answers the question Who are we? For we are different than the rest of God’s creation.**

* **We alone occupy the place of honor and privilege above all His creation.**
* **We alone bear the prestige of being His mirrors in all creation.**
* **Created for the purpose alone of reflecting His image.**

1. **We are defined truly by our godliness…the way we reflect God to His glory and our enjoyment.**
2. **It says we, like God, we have a capacity to love, especially in giving oneself willingly…not instinctually as the animals.**

* **The exclusive and permanent natures of the marriage relationship reflect the exclusive and permanent nature of the Godhead towards one another.**
* **God created out of love… “His good pleasure”…In love man reproduces…creates new life.**

1. **God alone commissioned us “to be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth”…because we alone can fill the earth with the very image of God that He commands.**
2. **But because of our fallen nature we seek to define ourselves by our celebrity, our athletic ability, our intellect, our beauty, our powers of persuasion.**
3. **Distrust and disobedience caused the deformation of the image of God in Adam and the woman.**

* **Instantly they moved from “naked and not ashamed” to a ridiculous and desperate attempt to cover their shame. Naked and ashamed!**
* **When they became their own authority, they reflected their selfishness rather than God’s “hesed” to each other.**
* **It was devastating and deadly. They trusted self rather than God.**

1. **Because of their sin…the sin of the 1st Adam… we all and always fall short and feel inadequate...**

* **The consequence of the curse of the Fall…no satisfaction except in God/in Christ as we reflect Him as we do as we were intended to do.**
* **We have all “forgotten” our primary calling to worship the One true God…to glorify His m and enjoy Him.**
* **So now all people are born into this world as sinners rather than God-fearing worshipers…and even after we have been redeemed we must continue in discipline to remain God-fearing worshipers.**
* **But even as sinners we still MUST worship something. It is I our DNA! The question is: What will mankind worship?**

1. **John Flavel reminds us: *“Man, originally, was of one constant, uniform frame of spirit, and held one straight and even course. Not one thought or faculty was disordered: his mind had a perfect knowledge of the requirements of God, his will a perfect compliance therewith; all his appetites and powers stood in a most obedient subordination. Man, by the apostasy, has become a most disordered and rebellious creature, opposing his Maker, as the First Cause—by self-dependence; as the Chief Good—by self-love; as the Highest Lord—by self-will; and as the Last End—by self-seeking. Thus he is quite disordered, and all his actions are irregular.”***
2. **How do we compare to Adam and Eve? What are some of things we are to learn from this episode especially from Chapter 3:1-13?**
3. **Who is the world’s foremost false teacher and where do we most often find him?**
4. **Now we must consider together God’s response to all of this. Chapter 3:14-19- *“The LORD God said to the serpent, Because you have done this, cursed are you above all livestock and above all beasts of the field; on your belly you shall go, and dust you shall eat all the days of your life. 15 I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring5 and her offspring; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.’ 16 To the woman He said, I will surely multiply your pain in childbearing; in pain you shall bring forth children. Your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.’ 17 And to Adam he said, ‘Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, ‘You shall not eat of it,’ cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life; 18 thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. 19 By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread, till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”*** 
   * + 1. **What is the first thing we see?**
5. **He curses them…the serpent/ Satan, man and woman…**
6. **The serpent/the devil- *“The LORD God said to the serpent, ‘Because you have done this, cursed are you above all livestock and above all beasts of the field; on your belly you shall go, and dust you shall eat all the days of your life. 15 I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring5 and her offspring; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.’”-* vs. 14-15**

* **Moses uses LORD God to stress God’s sovereignty and authority.**
* **The serpent is addressed directly by God stressing the seriousness of what he has done.**
* ***“Because you have done this…”* refers to the deception of Eve and of his role in the Fall of man. Speaks of his craftiness or cunning that has set the stage for the on-going battle between good…that which brings glory to God… and evil…that which seeks to reject God and make oneself god.**
* **But he will never succeed.**
* **Rev. 20:10- *“…and the devil who had deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur where the beast and the false prophet were, and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.”***
* **He began with deception…and continues throughout time until that Last Day, because that IS HIS play …marking him for destruction.**

1. ***“cursed are you above all livestock and above all beasts of the field”…* this curse is unique and severe. The comparison made between the serpent and the other livestock speaks of his lowest status…and a maker of chaos and evil...the lowest of the low.**
2. ***“on your belly you shall go”…*obviously indicates that his status like being the lowliest of creature…he is to exist in humiliation and defeat… *“lower than a snakes belly”***

* **But it is a very physical phrase as well…as if he hadn’t been a crawler on the ground before and now is.**
* **Is it a change in form or is the language simply suggesting the consequences of rebellion from God?**

1. ***“and dust you shall eat all the days of your life.”* His status will never change until that Last Day.**
2. **But God then tells him of his ultimate defeat and fall. *“I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.’”***

* **Because of his actions, God will place enmity/ hostility between the woman and all her seed and him and all his seed.**
* **The on-going Spiritual battle that will ensure from this day to That Day.**
* **We are all in this conflict, every day. Do we even consider this on most days?**
* **Think about temptation…a daily occurrence…not always as devastating but always there. Evil’s job is to do every day what we see here.**
* **This struggle decreed by God between the seed of the woman and the seed of the serpent is the whole problem of life.**
* **The battle lines are drawn between morality… purity… honesty…sexuality…identity.**
* **But do we actually see it every day? No…because of the blindness of sin we do not see it or sense it…how many days do we actually think we don’t have anything to repent about?**
* **Pain, suffering and misery are with all the time…felt and unfelt…we take the “good” times for granted when we have them and then we are surprised when things get hard. In this life the surprise ought to be the good times.**
* **As decreed by God, Satan’s head will be crushed/ bruised …this being the work of Christ on the cross signifying the final blow …total defeat…as Jesus reverses the curse conquering death through His resurrection so that we may conquer death .**
* **Rom. 16:20- *“The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet.”***
* **Satan will get in a final blow *“You shall bruise His heal.”* but not one that is fatal…Oh, Jesus dies…but then He resurrects to life.**
* **So from the beginning Satan is seen as God’s tool to carry out His plans as well as one who will not be redeemed and perish into the lake of Fire to live eternally in condemnation.**
* **Heb. 2:14- *“Since therefore the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise partook of the same things, that through death He might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil…”***
* **The promise here is that Satan will eventually be totally vanquished and His elect totally delivered.**
* **God has a plan and that plan is being carried out until That Day when Christ Returns.**
* **God switches over to the word “shall” here… *“He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.’”***
* **Today we use “will” and “shall” interchangeably if we use shall at all.**
* **But “shall” is there to communicate absolute certainty, based on the authority of the God head.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**May 18, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **In my reading this week I came across this observation and quote that is still true since the fall… *“We human beings are odd creatures. Why do we care so much about what others think about us? Mark Twain famously said, ‘Man is the only animal that blushes… or needs to.’ How much does your embarrassment influence your spiritual life? How many times do you hold back in your pursuit of God for fear of what others might think of you?”***
4. **What were some interesting things that we discovered concerning the curse God placed on the serpent… (the dragon…reptile)?**
5. **He was not offered redemption…only judgment.**
6. **The promise here is that Satan will eventually be totally vanquished and His elect totally delivered.**
7. **God has a plan and that plan is being carried out until That Day when Christ Returns.**
8. **There is an interesting nuance here that we don’t always recognize in the English translations…God switches over to the word “shall” here… *“He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.’”***
9. **Today we use “will” and “shall” interchangeably if we use shall at all.**
10. **Biblically speaking “shall” is there to communicate absolute certainty, based on the authority of the Godhead.**
11. **Gen. 3:15-19- *“I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring5 and her offspring; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.’ 16 To the woman He said, I will surely multiply your pain in childbearing; in pain you shall bring forth children. Your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.’ 17 And to Adam he said, ‘Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, ‘You shall not eat of it,’ cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life; 18 thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. 19 By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread, till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”***
12. **Back to verse 15 for some more understanding.**
13. **Before we look at the curses on Adam and Eve …first remember again vs. 15, for this verse is of such importance placed where it is as a creation ordinance …it is a guarantee to all God’s elect children.**

**This passage has been classified as the proto-evangel= 1st Gospel/Good News.**

* **So this is the first place we see the Gospel in the midst of a curse.**
* **The Gospel comes to God’s children in the midst of a condemned world.**

**John Owen writes, *“This is the gospel, this is the work of it — namely, a divine declaration of the way of God for saving sinners, through the person, mediation, blood, righteousness, and intercession of Christ. This is what it reveals, declares, proposes, and tenders to sinners — that there is a way for their salvation. As this is contained in the first promise, so the truth of every word in the Scripture depends on the supposition of it. Without this, there could be no more intercourse between God and us than there is between him and devils. Again, it declares that this way is not by the law or its works; not by the first covenant, or its conditions; not by our own doing or suffering.”***

**There are not many places in the Bible where God addresses Satan, and this one is crucial.**

* **If we’re going to understand how grace unfolds throughout Scripture to culminate in Christ’s work, we must grasp the power of this first prophecy concerning Jesus, our Redeemer.**
* **It is God’s earliest war cry declaring Satan’s ruin.**

**After Satan’s temptation of man resulted in sin that corrupted our world, God immediately revealed His rescue plan.**

* **He promised to send an offspring of Eve who would ultimately crush the power of Satan.**
* **That offspring is Jesus!**
* **God also tells us that the offspring of Eve will suffer injury from battling Satan, but Jesus’ victory is sure.**
* **Satan will be destroyed, and many people will be made righteous, Is. 53:11-12 *“Out of the anguish of his soul he shall see and be satisfied; by his knowledge shall the righteous one, my servant, make many to be accounted righteous, and he shall bear their iniquities. 12 Therefore I will divide him a portion with the many, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong, because he poured out his soul to death and was numbered with the transgressors; yet he bore the sin of many, and makes intercession for the transgressors.*”**
* **So, God tells us from the beginning, “*You are not your Redeemer, but I will send him to suffer and save you.”***

**As different as these Bible passages are, they have a common denominator:**

* **They show how God provides for those who will not and cannot provide for themselves.**
* **The many facets of the diamond of grace are polished on every page of Scripture until we can see and treasure the jewel that Jesus is.**

**Through this jewel of grace, we not only understand how God’s plan of salvation unfolds but how we should live in response to Christ’s victory.**

**The hopes of this offspring of the woman finally crystallize around the seed of David.**

* 1. **When were these words spoken? By Whom were they spoken? And of course, to whom were they spoken? *“I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.”***

1. **These words were spoken after mankind had fallen into sin and God called them out for it…**

* **Innocence is gone and mankind had become a guilty being.**
* **Only one command had been given and they failed...only one command to “keep” their salvation.**
* **Think about this a moment.**
* **Some people dream of earning eternal life by doing God's will. This way has been tried. It failed. The end of it was ruin.**
* **Our first parents were innocent but with the ability to sin. They had no inward tendency towards evil, but they rushed into it at the time God had planned.**
* **We are born with corrupt hearts, and fully bent on sin, and so we really need to seriously consider…**
* **With this being true about our corrupt nature can we keep ourselves holy and spotless? It is vanity to think so. We cannot continue blameless as we are before salvation comes.**
* **Our wicked nature is always drawing us out of the straight path of godliness.**
* **We have not stood blameless during one hour of one day of our whole life.**
* **The Chief characteristic of fallen man is that we are by nature promise breakers…covenant breakers…liars in every respect.**

1. **But These words are spoken by as it says, *“The LORD God said…”***

* **See how merciful and gracious is our God?**
* **Think a minute at how God had been offended…think of the ingratitude and contempt by which He had been treated by Adam and Eve.**
* **Satan’s lie had been trusted rather than God’s truth.**
* **His easy yoke had been broken.**
* **The language of a proud heart saying, “We will not be ruled over”...prevailed.**
* **God could have been wrathful instead He is merciful…He promises deliverance in His time.**
* **Instead of destruction after vs. 14 we have a promise in vs. 15! A promise of blessing that comes to us in the midst of a curse.**
* **The chief difference between the Creator and the creature is that the Creator is a promise keeper…a covenant keeper.**
* **He keeps His word…and we know He kept His word because Jesus came…God with us…came!**
* **The highest goal of the Christian is not to get back to the garden but to have the kind of relationship Adam had…to be able to see His face…and this is what Gen. 3:15 promises to all who are His.**
* **At the end of our days we will not only be able to hear God’s voice clearly but we will be able to look straight on into His face.**
* **I John 3:2- *“Beloved, we are God’s children now, and what we will be has not yet appeared; but we know that when He appears we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him as He is.”***
* **The Jews looked forward to this as well…Num. 6:24-26- *“The LORD bless you and keep you; the LORD make His face to shine upon you and be gracious to you; the LORD lift up His countenance upon you and give you peace.”***
* **Luther often spoke of his greatest goal…his big idea that he worked every day to do was to live Coram Deo…before the face of God.**
* **John Calvin says in the Institutes (II: 13): “*And if due weight is given to the testimony of Moses, (Gen 3: 15), when he says that the seed of the woman would bruise the head of the serpent, the dispute is at an end. For the words there used refer not to Christ alone, but to the whole human race. Since the victory was to be obtained for us by Christ, God declares generally, that the posterity of the woman would overcome the devil. From this it follows, that Christ is a descendant of the human race, the purpose of God in thus addressing Eve being to raise her hopes, and prevent her from giving way to despair.”***

1. **These words are spoken to:**

* **The guilty pair- remember again the first step towards their salvation was not taken by them BUT by God himself.**
* **As they were …we are by nature…in need of God’s mercy and grace.**
* **They barely even confessed their sin or humbled themselves or even asked for mercy…this is the natural man at his best.**
* **And still… to such as are His children He comes and promises deliverance and grants faith.**
* **The serpent who was there would only receive doom and wrath/enmity all the days of his miserable life.**
* **We see with this that God makes a difference between offenders.**
* **They are His children and those who aren’t his children…two groups and two groups only…**
* **The first He predestined unto life by granting salvation to…the second were foreordained to eternal wrath and destruction.**
* ***“his see/offering…her seed/offspring”***
* **She would not die but she would go on and bear a child(ren).**
* **Christ…the Messiah…the Redeemer would come and crush the head of the serpent.**
* ***Crush*= grind into the dust…He would come and step on the head of the serpent so hard as to crush its head into the dust…**
* **But just before the head is rendered useless it will strike the heal of the Messiah...He will be wounded as He is humiliated and hung on a cross**
* **Her children- were also in mind as God said these words…as God promised deliverance…**
* **God would bring about enmity= hatred, alienation, estrangement from and towards the serpent…towards evil.**
* **God showed mercy to our first parents, fallen though they were, so that we who are His elect children would be saved by His mercy and grace.**
* **R C Sproul has said that the OT could have ended after vs. 15 and the Bible could begin again in Luke 2 with the coming of the Savior into the world to fulfill the promise of a Redeemer but also based on the warning from Simeon the a sword would pierce her soul we see the extended prophesy of Jesus being “bruised” dying on a cross for all His own…only to resurrect.**

1. **Now let’s look at the curse on the man and woman.** 
   1. **God’s curse on the human pair is striking. But we must put the curses in the context of the promise we just looked at in vs. 15.**
   2. **To the woman (Gen. 3:16), *“To the woman He said, I will surely multiply your pain in childbearing; in pain you shall bring forth children. Your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.’”***
2. **This promises pain in childbearing and a disordered marriage.**

* **There are 2 things going on here: God’s curse emphasizes the pain not only of childbirth but the broader application is sorrow in life.**
* **Then, with this said again it is certain that there will be pain associated with child birth and having children in general...raising them…watching them struggle…watching them die…**
* **Dealing with our own misery is one thing but having a front row seat to our children’s misery is yet another.**

1. **It is the disruption of the first designated task human beings were assigned before the Fall: male and female, in the blessing of God, being fruitful and increasing in number (1:27-28).**
2. **The relational wholeness between the man and the woman had been ruptured by the curse. God said to the woman, *“Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you”* (3: 16).**

* **The word “desire” here does not mean romantic desire, as if God cursed the woman by making her need want her man.**
* **Rather, the desire is a desire for mastery. This is the same Hebrew word used in Genesis 4: 7b- *“And if you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door. Its desire is for you, and you must rule over it.”***
* **That the meaning of desire in 3: 16 is the same as the desire in 4: 7 is clear from the obvious verbal parallel between the two verses: 3: 16b.**
* ***Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you*….in other words, it desires to have you, but you must rule over it or he will.**
* **Just as sin desired to have mastery over Cain, so the woman, tainted by sin, desires to have mastery over her husband.**
* **Female subordination itself is not God’s judgment on the woman. The Hebrew word here for “rule” indicates a harsh exploitative subjugation.**
* **Wherever husbands are domineering or abusive toward their wives, this is not a reflection of God’s design but a sinister perversion of it. The sinful husband, for his part, seeks to rule over his wife.**
* **The marriage relationship, which was supposed to be marked by mutually beneficial headship and helping, becomes a fight over sinful rebellion and ruling. God designed sexual difference for one another; sin takes sexual difference and makes it opposed to one another.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**May 25, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review- Gen. 3:15- *“I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.’***
3. **Why is Gen. 3:15 so important to our faith even today?**
4. **What are some of the things we saw in 3:16 that enables the marital breakdown that we see even today? *“To the woman He said, I will surely multiply your pain in childbearing; in pain you shall bring forth children. Your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.’”***
   1. ***“Pain”* represents not just the physical pain but emotionally and spiritual that comes from baring and raising children in this fallen world.**
   2. **This word *“desire shall (will be forever)”* only found in one other place in the Bible (4:7) indicates a certainty of desire that leads to domination…seeking to usurp the role of the husband.**
   3. ***“…and he shall rule over you.”* communicates a certainty that the husband will not act out of love because the relationship dynamics that were there before the fall have been disrupted and now cursed. This contrasts with the mutual partnership that we saw in Gen. 2:24.**
   4. **Competition can be a good thing…but NOT between husbands and wives when it comes to their God-given roles and responsibilities.**
   5. **Thus telling us that this is an on-going condition that every marriage even Christian marriage must fight against.**
   6. **Adam’s own passivity gives us the example of yet a second weakness by men…that women will have to put up with.**
5. **Gen. 3:17-19- *“And to Adam He said, ‘Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, ‘You shall not eat of it,’ cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life; 18 thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. 19 By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread, till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”***
6. **God’s curse on the human pair is striking. But we must put the curses in the context of the promise we just looked at in vs. 15.**
7. **Let’s recap and think about this again:** 
   1. **My mind recalls the first song of joy on earth.** 
      1. **With one less rib, when he came to, Adam beheld his new bride and exclaimed in praise to his Creator, *“This at last! Bone of my bone! Flesh of my flesh!”***
      2. **He was truly joyful at the sight of his helpmeet, the one suitable for him, and his helpmate, a true companion, a gift of intimacy from his God.**
   2. **Where had he gotten such joy ?**
      1. **Have you thought about that? Have you wondered? Was it man-made? Self-manufactured? Did he not have an example, or at the very least, a source, for this heightened joy?**
      2. **Certainly, the praise that so easily poured out of his own heart was learned from his Father in heaven.**
      3. **Joy didn’t start with Adam. Remember God’s words through the prophet Zephaniah, The LORD God said, *“The LORD your God is in your midst, a mighty one who will save; He will rejoice over you with gladness; He will quiet you by his love; he will exult over you with loud singing”* (Zephaniah 3:17).**
      4. **When we remember that God is eternal, we realize that for all eternity God has been rejoicing over His Church, the Bride of Christ.**
      5. **His shouts of joy drown out our own feeble attempts of praise.**
   3. **Of course, this is the heart of our Savior...our Bride Groom.**
8. **It was for the joy set before him that Christ endured the cross and despised the shame. Hebrews 12:2-*“…*** ***looking to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God.”***
9. **Rather than throwing the Bride under the bus, He carried our massive load of sin upon His shoulders to the cross, bore the weight of divine hatred for sin, paid the penalty for all the Bride’s sin, died the death we deserve, and rose from the dead for our justification.**
10. **By His Spirit it has been said, *“He washes us with the water of His Word, cleanses us, clothes us with garments of salvation, decks us with jewels of joy, and leads us in worship with the sounds of our Savior filling our ears with the good news of His love and faithfulness, always and forever, just as marriage was intended.”***
11. **Can we hear the voice of our loving Savior?**
    1. **But Adam failed to do as He had been commanded and then he blames God and his wife for his failure!**
12. **And we find ourselves shaking our heads when he exalts himself above his wife and his God.**
13. **We are amazed to read that the one who praised God for his wife now throws his wife under the bus: “*The woman you gave me, God—she did this! Both she and you, God, are at fault. Certainly not I!”***
14. **As a result of the fall man no longer rules easily or well…whether it is his household or his economy…all of it will be *“in pain and dissatisfaction”.***
15. **Yes, Adam and Eve will continue to be fruitful and multiply, but that reproduction will now be massively frustrated and attended by hardship (Gen. 3:16).**
16. **Because you have listened to the voice of your wife,** 
    * 1. **This is the reason for Adams indictment…he let her lead…He chose to let her disrupt the design of God in headship.**
      2. **God says to the man, *“…cursed is the ground because of you*” ...no matter what you do you will find no satisfaction.**
17. **Adam will continue to work the ground, but it will be *“in pain”* and *“by the sweat of [his] face”* (Gen. 3:17–19).**
18. **As for Adam’s *“dominion,”* yes, he continues to be in God’s image (Gen. 9:6; James 3:9), but his rule is now cruelly ironic.**
    * + - **The earth will no longer submit to his hand; now it will only reluctantly bring forth its fruits.**
        - **Adam and Eve no longer rule easily over the created order and certainly NOT in harmony with it any longer (1:28-30).**
        - **(See G. K. Beale, The Temple and the Church’s Mission: A Biblical Theology of the Dwelling Place of God, New Studies in Biblical Theology Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity, 2004), and T. D. Alexander, From Eden to the New Jerusalem: An Introduction to Biblical Theology Grand Rapids: Kregel, 2009.)**
19. **Adam (and Eve by association ) will not find satisfaction in their work.** 
    * + - **Pre-fall…satisfaction came in glorifying God by declaring His glory with all that they did.**
        - **Post-fall…everything opposes them and the only satisfaction can be had in our justification… Rom. 5:1-2- *“Therefore, since we have been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Through Him we have also obtained access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we rejoice4 in hope of the glory of God.”***
        - **The rule of love founded in the garden is replaced by struggle, tyranny, and a struggle for domination.**
        - **It is a struggle in life to find that balance and contentment but in the Fall we still seek it…we just don’t know where to find it.**
        - **Yet in mercy He will clothe them, suspending part of the sentence (death itself for a time) — and foretells a time when the offspring of the woman will crush the serpent who led the first couple astray.**
        - **One reads Revelation 12 with relief, and grasps that Genesis 3 defines the problem that only Christ can meet.**
    1. **With perfect justice God might have destroyed this rebel breed instantly.**
    2. **He can no more ignore such rebellion than He can deny His own deity.**
    3. **Fun fact that is somewhat representative of all of Scripture.**

**God always seems to have less to say to the woman and more to the man.**

* **Woman- Hebrew- 2 lines of promise vs. 15; 3 lines of curse, vs 16… English- 4lines of promise- 4 lines of curses**
* **Man- Hebrew- 8 lines of curses...English- 14-15 lines of curses**

**The man is the covenant head so it makes sense that he would say more to him.**

1. **Why is all of this fact checking concerning Adam and Eve necessary for us today?**
   * + - 1. **It established their “realness”!**
         2. **In any domain, we are unlikely to agree as to what the solution of a problem is, unless we agree as to the nature of the problem.**
         3. **The religions of the world offer an enormous range of solutions to human problems.**
2. **Some promulgate various forms of religious self-help exercises; (interestingly so don’t Christians…look at all the self-help books Christian bookstores and on-line.**
3. **Some advocate a kind of faithful fatalism;**
4. **Others urge tapping into an impersonal energy or life-force in the universe;**
5. **Still others claim that mystical experiences are available to those who pursue them, experiences that relativize all evil.**
   * + - 1. **One of the critical questions to ask is this: What constitutes the irreducible heart of human problems?**
     1. **The Bible insists that the heart of all human problems is rebellion against the God who is our Maker, whose image we bear, and whose rule we seek to overthrow.**
     2. **All of our problems, without exception, can be traced to this fundamental source: our rebellion and the just curse of God that we have attracted by our rebellion.**

* **Since the Fall we have been set free to sin…**
* **It is only by God’s common grace and the churches influence...since the Flood…that the world has not given in to its animal instincts and destroyed itself though it seemingly is seeking to that that …all in the name of equity and world peace.**
  + 1. **This must not be misunderstood in some simplistic sense.**
* **We know, for instance, that it is not necessarily the case that the greatest rebels in this world suffer the greatest pain in this world. The Bible is clear that this may be all the reward they will ever get with eternal damnation staring them in the face.**
* **But whether we are perpetrators (as in hate, jealousy, lust, or theft) or victims our plight is tied to sin — ours or that of others.**
* **Further, whether our misery is the result of explicit human malice or the fruit of a “natural” disaster, Genesis 3 insists that this is a disordered world, a broken world — and that this state of affairs has come about because of human rebellion.**
  + 1. **Behavior science believes that IT can bridge the gap between the ethnicities. And the rebellious youth problems that crop up in adolescence.**
* **The first problem is in classification with the “science”.**
* **They have forgotten that we …all people…make up one race…multiple ethnicities…but one race…the race of man!**
* **And until they get back to this foundational truth we will never have unity of the race.**
* **Having said that, it is also true that true unity cannot be achieved on our own as fallen men…**
* **Adam and Eve attest to that in our fallen condition…**
* **Relationship is only truly restored through our connection with Jesus Christ.**

1. **Gen. 3:20-24- *“The man called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. 21 And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins and clothed them. 22 Then the LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of us in knowing good and evil. Now, lest he reach out his hand and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live forever—‘ 23 therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden to work the ground from which he was taken. 24 He drove out the man, and at the east of the Garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming* *sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life.”***
2. **Where in this chapter do we see God promising redemption and then granting it? Vs. 8, 15, 20-21. – *“And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day…* vs. 15- *“will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring5 and her offspring; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel….* Vs. 20-21- *“The man called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. 21 And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins and clothed them.”***
3. **Vs. 8-9 we see the Immanuel Principle for the first time. God coming to fallen man on His own out of His steadfast love for His own.**
4. **Vs. 15 we see what we have talked about as the first Gospel…the proto-evangelion.**
5. **John Calvin says in the Institutes (II: 13): *“And if due weight is given to the testimony of Moses, (Gen 3: 15), when he says that the seed of the woman would bruise the head of the serpent, the dispute is at an end. Since the victory was to be obtained for us by Christ, God declares generally, that the posterity of the woman would overcome the devil. ”***
6. ***Though man fell by his own choosing, he cannot rise again by his own strength. His ruin was self-inflicted, but his restoration must come from another.-* John Calvin**
7. **Then we see God doing some specific things for the man and woman.**
8. **First God allows the man to name his wife as he had done with the animals.**

* **Revealing the command for dominion and rule to be still in place though the relationships have changed. *““The man called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.***
* **He defines her name thus: even though she was NOT a mother…**
* **She was not even pregnant yet.**
* **Adam named looking forward in faith to her role as the mother of mankind. The one who God had designed to bring forth life.**
* **Fun Fact: The woman was not always known as “Eve” in the Bible and the Church. Here’s a little history on her name.**
* **The woman’s name sounds like the Hebrew word for “life-giver”…and was actually transliterated from the Hebrew as *Heuah*- OR *“Haw wah”* or as often *“CHav Vah”…*as “w” and “v” were often interchangeable.**
* **The Septuagint (285 -246 BC) translated the Hebrew word as *“Eua” (Heua)* with the “u” being pronounced with a “v” sound later.**
* **When Jerome translated the Bible in the late 4th Century he followed the pattern already established in the Septuagint…translating it as *Heva*…and sometime later the “h” went silent and began to be translated as “Eva”.**
* **Then even later the Anglican form Eve came into play sometime between 1560 and 1599.**
* **Geneva Bible 1560 actually used the name *“Heuah”…* not Eve.**
* **By the 1599 version the name Eve had become the acceptable name because of the Hebrew word translated into Latin.**
* **As some of the leaders in the PCA women’s ministry have pointed out …because of her sin she became a life-taker.**
* **But as soon as the relationship is renewed with God in the garden Adam calls His wife Eve= life giver!**
* **And though she still has the sin-nature, like all of us…her nature as a believer has been renewed and she no longer is known as a life-taker. In fact, according to 3:15 and 4:1,25 and 5:4, she has become a life-giver by God’s command and design.**
* **All believing women are seen by God as Life-givers! And this is not just speaking to the physical aspect of procreation…but life givers in every area of life.**
* **Her name is a celebration of the promise that through a woman the Life of the world would come.**
* **She will have pain in childbirth but she will still bring forth children…being fruitful and multiplying. Being able by God’s grace to fulfill the mandate given her and Adam.**
* **Also, it is important to remember that she will not just be the mother of boys…but also girls... Gen. 5:4- *“The days of Adam after he fathered Seth were 800 years; and he had other sons and daughters.*” This will become important when the question arises about where Cain got his wife.**

1. **What was the cost of their redemption here in the garden? *Vs. 21- “And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins and clothed them.”***

* **The animals that Adam had named were sacrificed because of his sin… as a substitute… in the same way Christ would be as well.**
* **The first animal was killed to clothe Adam and Eve’s nakedness here.**
* **Though nakedness did not cause them shame before the fall, sin immediately brought shame at their nakedness, so that they hide themselves.**
* **However, God, by his mercy and grace, covers them with the skins of an animal.**
* **In His mercy He clothes them by killing His own creation…**
* **This highlights His promise of provision for us and the fact that salvation…like the clothes… come from Him alone…for their clothes (fig leaves) would decay, rot and fall off.**
* **So He takes care of an immediate need as well as supplying them with their ultimate need for salvation. Our God never loses sight of the needs of His people.**
* **The provision of clothing also marks God’s work in the restoration of marriage…now they no longer had to feel ashamed in each other’s presence.**
* **So fellowship restored with God after the Fall is based on His grace and the shed blood of a sacrifice.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**June 1, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Gen. 3:17-19- *“And to Adam He said, ‘Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, ‘You shall not eat of it,’ cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life; 18 thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants (herbs…lesser plants) of the field. 19 By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread, till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”*  What if anything did you learn that you didn’t know before about this passage?**
4. **He will eat the lesser plants…the herbs of the field rather than the abundant fruit of the trees of the Garden.**
5. **The picture is as Horatius Bonar describes, “He is to wring a stunted substance out of a reluctant earth with sore labor and weariness… *“the sweat of his face”*… attest to the hardness of the on-going conflict.”**
6. **He is to die the ignoble death by returning to the dust from whence he came.**
7. **One of the critical questions to ask is this: What constitutes the irreducible heart of human problems?**
   1. **The Bible insists that the heart of all human problems is rebellion against the God who is our Maker, whose image we bear, and whose rule we seek to overthrow.**
      1. **All of our problems, without exception, can be traced to this fundamental source: our rebellion and the just curse of God that we have attracted by our rebellion.**

* **Since the Fall we have been set free to sin…**
* **It is only by God’s common grace and the churches influence...since the Flood…that the world has not given in to its animal instincts and destroyed itself though it seemingly is seeking to that that …all in the name of equity and world peace.**
  + 1. **This must not be misunderstood in some simplistic sense.**
* **We know, for instance, that it is not necessarily the case that the greatest rebels in this world suffer the greatest pain in this world. The Bible is clear that this may be all the reward they will ever get with eternal damnation staring them in the face.**
* **But whether we are perpetrators (as in hate, jealousy, lust, or theft) or victims our plight is tied to sin — ours or that of others.**
* **Further, whether our misery is the result of explicit human malice or the fruit of a “natural” disaster, Genesis 3 insists that this is a disordered world, a broken world — and that this state of affairs has come about because of human rebellion.**
  1. **Behavior science believes/teaches that IT can bridge the gap between the ethnicities. And the rebellious youth problems that crop up in adolescence.**
     1. **The first problem is in the classification with the “science”.**
        + **They have forgotten that we …all people…make up one race…multiple ethnicities…but one race…the race of man!**
        + **And until they get back to this foundational truth we will never have unity of the race.**
     2. **Having said that, it is also true that true unity cannot be achieved on our own as fallen men…**
        + **Adam and Eve attest to that in our fallen condition…**
        + **Relationship is only truly restored through our connection with Jesus Christ.**

1. **Gen. 3:21-24- *And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments/coats of skins and clothed them. 22 Then the LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of us in knowing good and evil. Now, lest he reach out his hand and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live forever—‘ 23 therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden to work the ground from which he was taken. 24 He drove out the man, and at the east of the Garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming* *sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life.”***
2. **What was the cost of their redemption here in the garden? *Vs. 21- “And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins and clothed them.”***
   1. **Substitionary atonement-Something had to die for us to appease the Law of God.**
   2. **Blood was shed so that God’s people starting with Adam and Eve could be redeemed at this point.**
   3. **The Hebrew for *“garments or coats”* also is clear that they are clothed fully. The word points also to under-garments.** 
      1. **As has been said, this is an image like the priestly garments that had been designed after God’s specification and then placed on the priest by the Moses then later by the Levites. Lev. 8:1-8**
      2. **This is the type of the new clothing that God clothes us with in Christ. Isaiah 61:10; Rom. 13:14; Gal. 3:26-27; Col. 3:12-14**
   4. **God does it all…selects the victim…kills it and he makes clothing and puts it on them.**
   5. **This points to the covering fully of our sins in Christ by His blood and looks forward to that day when there will be no more sin or shame.**
3. **Now let’s consider the consequence of their sin after they were redeemed. Vs. 22-24- *“Then the LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of us in knowing good and evil. Now, lest he reach out his hand and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live forever—‘ 23 therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden to work the ground from which he was taken. 24 He drove out the man, and at the east of the Garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming* *sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life.”***

**What does God mean that *“the man has become like Us in knowing good and evil.”* And why was that NOT a good thing?**

1. ***Yahweh, Elohim* is speaking to them the judgment that they must experience.**
2. ***“Us”* is the divine *“us”* that we saw from chapter 1- designating the Trinity.**
3. **It is tragic that man sought to be like God through disobedience, achieving a distorted likeness by knowing good and evil from our perspective not the reality of God.** 
   * + - **By the fall man had sunk morally, but grown mentally.**
       - **Man had asserted his independence/ autonomy and we have God pointing out that what they sought they received but NOT in godliness.**
       - **They got more than they bargained for …for it did NOT bring them what Satan had promised them.**
4. **Remember this *“knowledge”* that they had acquired brought shame and separation from God and from one another and death.** 
   * + - **They had had knowledge that was the perfect knowledge of God without evil…**
       - **Now evil supersedes and infects that knowledge.**
5. **So even “good” now is what is best for us…not what Glorifies God our Father.**
6. **Augustine, Chrysostom and other Church Fathers even John Calvin believed that God is speaking ironically…or maybe even an insult here.**
7. **So because they chose to listen to the serpent and chose for themselves… the Garden cannot be a place of comfort and hope for it was ruined by them.**
8. **What is he communicating in the last part of this verse, *“Now, lest he reach out his hand and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live forever”?***
9. **The tree of life represents eternal life and on-going fellowship/ communion with God. In the garden it was accessible to Adam and eve, symbolizing the potential for eternal life in obedience.**
10. **After the fall, access to the tree is denied to prevent humanity from living eternally in a fallen state, which indicates God mercy in not allowing eternal separation from Him for His own.**
11. **The phrase , *“…eat, and live forever”* makes it clear that eating from the tree of life would grant eternal life…a state now undesirable because of sin.**
12. **The prevention of access as I said is an act by God of His mercy and grace…to show each to whom He chooses.**
13. **Which then sets the stage for the redemption already prophesied in Gen. 3:15, fulfilled in the first coming of Jesus Christ.**
14. **But this is NOT the last time we will see the tree of life. Rev. 22:1-2- *“Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb through the middle of the street of the city; also, on either side of the river, the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.”*  This reference in the New Jerusalem, symbolizing restored access through Christ’s redemptive and judicial work at His second Coming.**
15. **Now to the actual expulsion. What is the point, in the grand scheme of things, since they have been forgiven? Chapt 3:23-24- *“Therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden… He drove out the man, and at the east of the Garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming* *sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life.”***
16. **The seriousness of sin. We cannot say… *“It’s no big deal”…*and not be a fool!**
17. **Yahweh Elohim--- just in case we were wondering… The use of His name and title emphasize both the personal and covenantal nature of God , who is both just and merciful.**
18. **When God expelled Adam and Eve from the garden, He sentenced Him to *“…to work the ground …”*** 
    * + - **Originally… we see God’s command…Gen. 2:15- *“The LORD God took the man and put him in the (midst of) garden of Eden to work it and keep it.”* A delight and way to glorify God.**
        - **But now man and the ground are cursed, Gen. 3:17-19*“…cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life; thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread…”* His work now is meant to be a burden, toilsome, lacking receiving any satisfaction from it.**
        - **The ground cooperated with man before so man could bring it to its fullness… but now, Rom. 8:19-23-*“*** ***For the creation waits with eager longing for the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of him who subjected it, in hope 21 that the creation itself will be set free from its bondage to corruption and obtain the freedom of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation has been groaning together in the pains of childbirth until now. 23 And not only the creation, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies.”* It no longer cooperates and we no longer know how to reap satisfaction from our labor except through Jesus Christ our Lord.**
        - ***“…from which he was taken.”* This is here to remind him and us of where we came from…and from where, because of our sin…that we have been taken from… banished… thrown out.**
        - **Working… the ground or otherwise… is still a noble task .**

**This is especially true for the believer for it enables us to be obedient to God’s call on our lives so that we can use the gifts He has given to us to extend His kingdom.**

**Work is NOT a curse but a part of God’s design for humanity…the curse is in the hardship and toil and lack of satisfaction in it alone.**

1. **The consequence of sin is still always with us…even as believers…so when/if we look to our work or anything else to define us besides Christ we will be dissatisfied at best and depressed at worst. Christ is enough!**
   * + - **Man, however reluctant, must leave the Garden. Neither God’s purpose, nor His honor, can allow man to remain.**
       - **God follows through with His punishment even of His people. *“He drove out the man…”***

**HE drove them out…cast them…banished them… from the garden…never to return.**

**This Hebrew here *(“cast or drove”)* leaves the idea of a forced and displeasureable experience.**

**So this speaks of Adam and Eve departing unwillingly with the consciousness that they were incurring God’s displeasure over their sin.**

**This clearly represents what happens when we are autonomous.**

* + - * ***“…and at the east of the Garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming* *sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life.”***

**He stationed permanently (the Hebrew word is not “placed”…but *“He made the cherubim dwell…)* there to bar access to Eden.**

**Cherubim- an order of angelic beings that are here to symbolize holiness and God’s inaccessibility by man after the fall. Guardians of the gate, along with…**

***“..a flaming sword”*… *“a whirling sword of flames or “the flame of the sword which turned itself”*– a symbol of divine justice . A self-revolving flame is the symbol of Him who is a *“consuming fire”*…of Him who will appear as a *“devouring fire”* on Sinai.**

**The cherubim and the sword had one job …to uphold God’s decree... preparing the way for the biblical narrative of redemption where access to eternal life is restored only through Jesus Christ for the elect from all time.**

**He did this in effect saying, *“No more stepping back into the Garden. No one will ever see My face...in this life.”***

**No going back to the Garden of Eden…only forward towards the New Heavens and Ne Earth.**

**Then He clarifies this to Moses in *Ex. 33:20- “No man can see Me and live.”***

* + - * **But he is allowed to remain in Eden…east of the Garden; God had set up for Adam and Eve.**

**The ground outside the garden has been cursed because of the man’s sin.**

**But as some remind us of old the expulsion does not cancel the pardon he has received for His sin. It merely shows that before the full consequence of that favor…blessing…could reach man, time will elapse and barriers have to be thrown down.**

**And we are still in that time that is elapsing…a time which will be made full when Christ Returns at the end of time.**

**Man must now worship outside of the Garden…the outer courts, if you will.**

1. **I love this prayer that covers the Fall to the Cross from Thomas Reade (1776-1841) *“Now observe, O my soul; yes, observe with wonder, gratitude, and love the boundless grace and mercy of Jehovah. He, Who spared not the angels that sinned, proclaimed a rich and free salvation to rebellious man. The Lord promised a deliverer, even the seed of the woman, who should bruise the serpent’s head. In the fullness of time, Jesus, the Savior, was born of a pure virgin, born to save His people from their sins and to vanquish the powers of death and hell. This precious Jesus is now preached through the everlasting gospel to all the guilty sons and daughters of Adam, with the blessed assurance that all who believe in Him shall be saved.”***

**But looking back on all of this, have you ever wondered where the confession and repentance is? God seems to have forgiven them without them asking for His forgiveness. They barely confessed their sin, *“I ate.”* What does this tell us about the doctrine of grace?**

**Our works…are not what results in our forgiveness and regeneration.**

**Our works are signs of the faith already given so that we can repent and move forward.**

1. **In what ways do the first 3 chapters answer the hard questions of life like;**

**Why am I the way I am?**

**Why am I here?**

**Why is life so hard?**

**Is there any hope?**

**Why do bad things happen to good people?**

1. **The Bible says that the world has been made by God and**
2. **That men and women have been made by God in the image of God**
3. **And made in such a way that they can only live full and happy lives as long as they are in relationship/communion with God.**
4. **But the message goes on to tell us that in their folly Adam and Eve turned their backs against all that.**
5. **They purposefully and premeditatedly sinned.**
6. **They rebelled against God and against His design for men and women to bring Him glory.**
7. **They accepted the suggestion that God was against them, and they tried to assert themselves and make themselves equal with God, and thereby they fell.**
8. **That means that all the troubles with the world ever since, right up to today and including today, are the direct outcome of that one act.**
9. **The world is as it is because of sin, because men and women have become alienated from God, because they have been trying to live independent lives.**
10. **That act of rebellion produced immediate chaos, and the chaos has continued.**
11. **And, of course, Adam and Eve received God’s judgment.**
12. **God punished them. God banished them from the garden, out of paradise, and made it impossible for them to go back in their own strength. And thus their troubles began.**
13. **They had to start earning their bread by the sweat of their brow.**
14. **They had problems to contend with, thorns and thistles and briars.**
15. **Disease and pestilence and so on would eventually come in.**
16. **Death IS inevitable…it does come for ALL…as a direct result of our original parents Original Sin!**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**June 8, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Now to the actual expulsion. What did we say was the point, in the grand scheme of things, since they have been forgiven? Chapt 3:23-24- *“Therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden… He drove out the man, and at the east of the Garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming* *sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life.”***
   * + - 1. **The seriousness of sin. We cannot say… *“It’s no big deal”…*and not be a fool!**
         2. **Yahweh Elohim--- just in case we were wondering… The use of His name and title emphasize both the personal and covenantal nature of God , who is both just and merciful.**
         3. **When God expelled Adam and Eve from the garden, He sentenced Him to *“…to work the ground …”* Wait a minute…that is what He was called to do in Chapter 2…what s going on here?**
         4. **Once, before the Fall, the ground cooperated with man before so man could bring it to its fullness… but now, it no longer cooperates and we no longer know how to reap satisfaction from our labor except through Jesus Christ our Lord.**
         5. **So is work a product of the fall as so many wants us to believe? Why or why not?**
         6. **Was there anything else that stood out to you in these last two verses?**
4. **How if at all, should science inform our reading of Genesis 1-3?**
5. **That depends crucially on what kind of “informing” we have in mind. It is far more important that Genesis 1-3 should inform our reading of science.**
6. **We should not treat the two sources of knowledge as if they were on the same level.** 
   1. **We should certainly resist the widespread Western perception that science is the premier source of knowledge of all kinds, and that the Bible is obsolete.**
   2. **It is easy to be carried along by fascination with gadgets, with technological innovation, and with practical successes that build on science.**
   3. **But we need to be careful, because practical success can be combined with human flaws.**
      * + **One of the major flaws in the foundations of contemporary science is the widespread influence of philosophical materialism, a philosophy that says that the world consists in matter and energy and motion, and that is all. There is no God; or if he exists, he is uninvolved and irrelevant.**
        + **So when we compare scientific claims with the Bible, we need to be aware of what assumptions drive the understanding of science. We also should be aware of what assumptions drive the understanding of the Bible. In both areas, human sin and the distorted assumptions that come from it can have an effect.**
   4. **Sin affects the understanding of science when philosophical materialism comes in, and scientists think of the world as merely a mechanism or the result of random motions of atoms, rather than the personal domain that God rules.**
   5. **Sin can come into our understanding of the Bible if we ignore the fact that it is the Word of God and has special divine authority. It is to be our “primary source”.**
   6. **Sin can also affect our understanding of the Bible in subtler ways, that only show up later.**
      * + **Though we might verbally acknowledge that it is the Word of God, we can still discount what it says about the far past and the origins of the world, because we view it as naive.**
        + **Another faulty alternative claims that it merely inherits naive views from its ancient Near Eastern environment.**
   7. **We can also subtly miss the point of the Bible if we think that it has to be technically precise in a scientific way, in order somehow to “measure up” to the quality and prestige of modern science.**
   8. **God in His wisdom chose to write Genesis not primarily to technical specialists in sciences, but to all kinds of people in all kinds of cultures, including prescientific cultures.**
   9. **He, therefore, speaks in ordinary ways, on the level of ordinary experience. As human beings, we need to know what he says about sin and redemption, more than we need to know technical insights from science.**
7. **So what do we do if we find an apparent discrepancy between Genesis 1-3 and what modern scientists claim about the origin of the world?**
8. **It should be an occasion to reexamine Genesis 1–3 and to reexamine the claims of modern scientists. Misunderstandings can creep in within both areas.**
9. **It would be a mistake to force Genesis 1–3 into a mold already formed by modern scientific claims.**
10. **Actually, the sound approach always is to try to fit science into the view of the world that the Bible gives us, especially in Genesis 1–3, if that is possible.**
11. **We live in God’s world. And we are made in the image of God, which gives hope for scientific investigation: scientists made in the image of God can try to think God}s thoughts after him on a creaturely level.**
12. **Man and woman were created in the image of God and our essence then is dependent about that image. We are defined truly by our godliness…the way we reflect God to His glory and our enjoyment. But because of our fallen nature we seek to define ourselves by our celebrity, our athletic ability, our intellect, our beauty, our powers of persuasion. In doing this we always fall short and feel inadequate...the consequence of the curse of the Fall…no satisfaction except in God/in Christ as we reflect Him as we do as we were intended to do.**
13. **John Flavel reminds us: *“Man, originally, was of one constant, uniform frame of spirit, and held one straight and even course. Not one thought or faculty was disordered: his mind had a perfect knowledge of the requirements of God, his will a perfect compliance therewith; all his appetites and powers stood in a most obedient subordination. Man, by the apostasy, has become a most disordered and rebellious creature, opposing his Maker, as the First Cause—by self-dependence; as the Chief Good—by self-love; as the Highest Lord—by self-will; and as the Last End—by self-seeking. Thus he is quite disordered, and all his actions are irregular.”***
14. **Chapter 4**
15. **The biblical spotlight moves from the first couple and focuses on their children and their descendants. We see the consequences of the Fall as people live, produce children, and die. Life itself becomes a struggle, and man, in trying to survive, rejects God, the source of all life. It took only one generation for the human race to produce its first murderer (Gen. 4). No sooner had the gospel been preached Gen. 3:15 than we see Cain rejecting and opposing the message… for he is of the seed of the serpent! But God’s grace is still seen through it all.**
16. **In Genesis 3, who is the One sinned against? God! In Genesis 4 who is sinned against? God and Man. Why do I point out the obvious?** 
    1. **Setting the stage is understanding… but also understanding the players and their activity gives greater definition to what has happened and what continues to happen.**
    2. **Especially considering the fact that we aren’t that much different from them.**
17. **As we begin let’s look at Chapter 4:1-16. What recognizable human experiences do you see in the story of Cain and Able?**
    1. **Sibling rivalry**
    2. **Harboring a grudge**
    3. **Lying about conflict**
    4. **Excusing behavior**
    5. **Selfishness/autonomy… “ will do things my way!”**
    6. **Real people exhibiting the same negative and positive traits as we do. Just like Adam and Eve…real people…I think we often forget that.**
18. **How does the struggle of vs. 1-16 reflect the struggle that was prophesied in Genesis 3:15?** 
    1. **The Bible has a storyline like all great works of literature. The Bible is NOT… as some have suggested…a set of disconnected individual stories, but IT IS primarily a single storyline.**
    2. **The separation between God and man and man and wife, and man and the rest of creation…leads inevitably onward to the next generations.**
    3. **Man against man, brother against brother, nation against nation, non-believer against believer.**
    4. **This act of division is implicit in 3:15...the promise of a Savior includes the reality of 2 humanities… the chosen …the seed of the woman, Eve, and the passed over…the seed of the serpent.**
19. **As we saw in Chapter 3, this chapter as well answers the continually asked questions… *“What is wrong with the human race? What is wrong with me?”*** 
    1. **Sin!**
    2. **In Genesis 3, Adam and Eve sin because they choose to trust the word of the serpent over the word of God.**
    3. **This same sin continues in Genesis 4, but in a slightly different way behind the scenes.**
    4. **If we read carefully, we can see that the sins of Genesis 4 were due to a mishandling of God’s word that took place in Genesis 4:1.**
    5. **And sin is ugly…always when done by God’s image bearers.**
    6. **Our societies don’t want to use the word any long saying it is hurtful and destructive. Truth is told! And that is why the world has so MANY answers for this simple question.**
20. **Take a close look at 4:1. What does Eve say at the birth of Cain? Why does she say that, that way? *“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, saying, ‘I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD.’”***
    1. **She was expecting that this first born one *…“Cain”…* would be the one spoken of in the prophesy in 3:15- *“I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel”*** 
       * 1. **Imagine Eve hearing those words and looking around Eden. Seeing no other women, what would she have likely assumed?**
         2. **That the promised *“seed of the woman”* is a promise to her. She will bear a son, he will crush the serpent, and she will re-enter paradise.**
         3. **Indeed, this is exactly how Eve understands God’s promise in Genesis 4:1. She has a son and names him Cain, explaining, “*I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD.”* The name Cain sounds similar to the Hebrew word for *“I have gotten”—*He is literally named *“the one I have gotten.”***
         + **Eve’s excitement is evident: Cain, this “acquired one,” is the seed God has promised.**
         + **The one she would have the highest hopes for.**
    2. **But then there is this… *“with the help of the Lord…”* Obviously there is recognition about the woman’s role in all of this…previously man came from God and now man comes from woman….but all things are a gift from God.**

1. **Who comes along in verse 2?**
2. **Abel which means in the Hebrew *“frail or vanity”* …Eve seems less enthusiastic this time around, not even explaining why she chose his name.**
3. **The Scriptures elsewhere explain it, though. In Ecclesiastes, *“Abel”* *is the book’s most prominent word; it’s translated “vanity.”***
4. **Eve already has her *“acquired one”* who will crush the serpent and restore her to paradise, so why had God given her another son?**
5. **Did Abel seem pointless. He is the *“worthless one or extra or spare.”* This may be how she mishandles God’s Word yet again…presuming upon it causing a divide between her sons,.**
6. **If the word is meant to be translated “frail or spare” this is not necessarily making a statement about his physical condition...but it could have reflected the different attitude among the parents:**
   * + 1. **Of Abel being the 2nd of the boys**
       2. **And if a twin (as the Hebrew text may indicate) he may have appeared smaller more delicate at first.**
7. **Think about this a minute:**
8. **What might these names have done to the psyches of these two boys? Names were extremely important to this culture even in its infancy.**
9. **Every time someone calls Cain, he hears them singing his praises. He is God’s gift to the world, the one who will purge creation of the serpent’s sway.** 
   * + 1. **Abel, on the other hand, hears nothing but negativity: unlike his brother, he is pointless….or useless …or the spare in the sense of frail.**
10. **Just for fun: what were the brother’s occupations?**
    1. **Keeper of livestock- Abel**
    2. **Tiller of the land- Cain**
       * 1. **Both are honorable professions**
         2. **Both equally necessary jobs to keep a family but also hard given the nature of the curse.**
         3. **Both fulfill the mandate given by God to man in the Garden.**
    3. **We see here a principle for the family in general that I think is lost today. There is a natural division of duties…each one given something to do …a role…in support of the family.**
11. **Now let’s look at verse 3-5. *“In the course of time Cain brought to the LORD an offering of the fruit of the ground, 4 and Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and his offering, 5 but for Cain and his offering He had no regard. So Cain was very angry, and his face fell.”***
12. **Verse 3 begins; interestingly enough, with these words in the Hebrew, *“On the appointed day…”*or *“at the end of days”.*** 
    * + 1. **Most translations have something like *“In the course of time…”*which could speak to… as the day came upon them.**
        2. **But let’s just say for a moment that the correct translation was *“On the appointed day…”,* what day would come to mind?**
        - **The Sabbath or what would become one of the harvest days…a worship day … a prescribe day to bring the sacrifice where they were required to bring an offering to the LORD.**
        - **It could have been the young men’s first time to bring such an offering but obviously bringing offerings to the LORD was not a new concept. .**
    1. **How would they know what to bring? Is there a clue in these chapters as to what God expects from them?** 
       * 1. **In Genesis 3:21, God had given a paradigm for sacrifice by killing an animal to cover Adam and Eve’s shame. Animal sacrifices are bloody, messy, and smelly—and arrogant people are not always drawn to blue-collar work.**
         2. **When God sacrificed the animals it would have been seen as a form of worship as well as God’s provision for them for clothing …to cover their “nakedness” which means more than their physical body but their nakedness of their sin.**
         3. **God covered them with His grace. They, Adam and Eve, would have seen in that a prescribed method of worship.**
         4. **And we know this is true by the rest of the sacrificial system right up to Christ’s own death on the cross.**
         5. **Interesting that the Word of God gives us no indication as it does with Able that this was even the “first fruit” of Cain’s labor.**
    2. ***“Cain brought to the LORD an offering of the fruit of the ground,”***
       * 1. ***“fruit of the ground.”* implies fruit that has fallen to the ground, suggesting damage or rot.**
         2. **One can imagine Cain picking up the bruised, overripe, worm-ridden fruit or gathering the scattered grains from the dirt of his fields to offer to his God.**
         3. **Why did God not accept Cain’s offering? Cain’s offering was bloodless. Hebrews 9: 22[ 23] says, “Without the shedding of blood, there is no forgiveness of sins.”**
         4. **It makes no distinction at all like it does with Abel’s offering.**
         + **This could be a problem as well.**
         + **Sure enough, Cain chooses to sacrifice in his own way, not following God’s example as Abel does.**
         1. **Abel was putting his trust in God’s promise of salvation…**
         2. **Cain was putting his trust in himself but doing something probably to appease his father.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**June 15, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
   * + 1. **What were some of the contributing factors to Cain’s offering not being satisfactory to God?**
       2. **Knowing human behavior the way we do…what else may be at play that leads to his “entitledness” besides his basic fallenness?**
   1. **His anger at not getting his way…after all he brought an offering from his work…what more should God want. So not only did he bring a defective offering but also a defective attitude!**
   2. **God wanted what He expected.**

**The church today is filled with people who are trying subtly or “innocently” to be Cain. “We have to think outside the box.”**

**The problem with that is us telling God what we like and what we will do and not listening to what He says to do.**

1. **Gen. 4:6-10**
2. **In Verse 6-7 what was God’s reaction? *“6 The LORD said to Cain, ‘Why are you angry, and why has your face fallen? 7 If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door. Its desire is for you, and you must rule over it.”***
   1. **God came to Cain! God’s grace abounds in so many ways even towards those who are not His and don’t take Him seriously. Common Grace.**
   2. **God doesn’t compare Cain and Able’s offering. This would simply be adding to the sibling rivalry that probably existed.**
   3. **God raises the more important question of “WHY” which tells us:**
      * 1. **First, that Cain knew what he was supposed to do,**
        2. **2nd it tells us that he did what he wanted to do regardless of what God expected.**
        3. **God gives Cain a 2nd chance if you will, knowing what the outcome would be but showing His grace none the less.**
        4. **He came to worship thinking that he would do as he pleased and he left with hatred…murder on his mind.**
        5. **The image of *“…sin crouching at the door; it desires to have you…* is interesting for a couple of reasons:**
        6. **It’s the image of a leopard or a lion crouching in the shadows to ambush and kill its prey. That is what sin is. Sin is predatory in nature.**
        7. **Also, this word sin crouching tells us biblically that sin has an abiding and growing presence in our life as well that never changes.**
        8. **Predators must crouch stealth so they can strike unaware with power to overcome their prey.**
        9. **And when we sin it becomes a presence in our life …it takes shape and stays with us.**
3. **What happens next in verses 8-10? *“Cain spoke to Abel his brother. And when they were in the field, Cain rose up against his brother Abel and killed him. 9 Then the LORD said to Cain, ‘Where is Abel your brother?’ He said, ‘I do not know; am I my brother’s keeper?’ 10 And the LORD said, ‘What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood is crying to me from the ground.’”***
   1. **Murder and lying about it.** 
      * 1. **There is a reason these 2 sins are put so close together this early in the narrative…**
        2. **They carry equal weight before God because they are both destructive to the image of God.**
   2. **This character divide shows itself when the brothers offer their sacrifices.** 
      * 1. **Cain’s arrogance, anger, murder and apostasy are most noticeable, but another sin lurks behind these?**
        2. **In fact, the chief sin of Genesis 4 is the same as Genesis 3. In both chapters, God’s people fail to trust Him and to heed His words.**

**In Genesis 3, Eve is tricked into distrusting God’s word (Gen. 3:1–7).**

**In Genesis 4, she trusts God’s promise but misinterprets and misapplies it. She thinks the promise is about her in a physical literal way and will have a fairly immediate fulfillment.**

**Her mistaken beliefs about God’s word lead her to give her sons horrible names (and potentially parent them poorly, too).**

**This in turn cultivates Cain’s arrogance, which culminates in anger, murder, and apostasy. But it all stemmed from a mishandling of God’s word.**

* + - 1. **It’s a principle the Bible will later crystallize: God opposes the proud, but He gives grace to the humble (James 4:6).**

**The rejection of Cain’s sacrifice hurts Cain’s pride…**

**Eventually his arrogance leads him to murder (Gen. 4:8) and apostasy (Gen. 4:17; cf. 1 John 3:12; Jude 11).**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**June 29, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Gen. 4 continued**
4. **What happens next in verses 8-10? *“Cain spoke to Abel his brother. And when they were in the field, Cain rose up against his brother Abel and killed him. 9 Then the LORD said to Cain, ‘Where is Abel your brother?’ He said, ‘I do not know; am I my brother’s keeper?’ 10 And the LORD said, ‘What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood is crying to me from the ground.’”***
   1. **Murder and lying about it.** 
      * 1. **There is a reason these 2 sins are put so close together this early in the narrative…**
        2. **They carry equal weight before God because they are both destructive to the image of God.**
   2. **This character divide shows itself when the brothers offer their sacrifices.** 
      * 1. **Cain’s arrogance, anger, murder and apostasy are most noticeable, but another sin lurks behind these?**
        2. **In fact, the chief sin of Genesis 4 is the same as Genesis 3. In both chapters, God’s people fail to trust Him and to heed His words.**

**In Genesis 3, Eve is tricked into distrusting God’s word (Gen. 3:1–7).**

**In Genesis 4, she trusts God’s promise but misinterprets and misapplies it. She thinks the promise is about her in a physical literal way and will have a fairly immediate fulfillment.**

**Her mistaken beliefs about God’s word lead her to give her sons horrible names (and potentially parent them poorly, too).**

**This in turn cultivates Cain’s arrogance, which culminates in anger, murder, and apostasy. But it all stemmed from a mishandling of God’s word.**

* + - 1. **It’s a principle the Bible will later crystallize: God opposes the proud, but He gives grace to the humble (James 4:6).**

**The rejection of Cain’s sacrifice hurts Cain’s pride…**

**Eventually his arrogance leads him to murder (Gen. 4:8) and apostasy (Gen. 4:17; cf. 1 John 3:12; Jude 11).**

* 1. **In the Bible, there are many motives behind murder:**
     + 1. **Jehu killed for political advantage- II Kings 9-10**
       2. **David killed to cover up his adultery- II Sam. 11**
       3. **Joab murdered out of revenge and out of concern for his position- II Sam.3**
       4. **Some of the men of Gibeah in Benjamin killed out of unbridled lust- Judges 19**
       5. **So what was the motive for this first murder- sibling rivalry?**
       6. **Jealousy that God would accept his brother’s sacrifice and not his. That his brother was better than him.**
       7. **Instead of seeking God so as to improve his own sacrifice, he killed the man he saw as his rival.**
       8. **The common motive deals with personal autonomy…thinking that they and they alone deserve the best.**
       9. **What is common to all these motives is the assumption entertained by the murderer that he or she is at the center of the universe.**

**Even God must approve what I do; if not, since I cannot kill God, I will kill those whom God approves.**

**Since I am at the center of my own universe rather than God whose image we bear then, *“Even God must serve me. If he does not, perhaps it is time to invent new gods. ”***

**And if God doesn’t go along… “*How dare He not approve of my offering!”…***

**Among the shocking elements in the murder of Cain is the stark fact that Cain’s nose is out of joint because *he does not have God’s approval.***

* **The fatal sibling rivalry lies in this instance in the domain of religion. No matter: once I insist on being number one, I must be number one in every domain.**
* **Sad to tell, if the constraints of culture and fear of the penal system restrain me from outright murder, they are unlikely to restrain me from the kind of hate that the Lord Jesus insists is of the same moral order as murder (Matt. 5:21–26).**
* **So while the motives for murder are superficially many, at heart they become one: I wish to be god. And that is the supreme idolatry.**
  1. **In the Bible we also see that sometimes the innocent are the ones who are murdered/ martyred. So we see:**
     + 1. **In this account, Abel is the righteous brother, yet he is the one who is murdered.**
       2. **The Bible is completely realistic about the horrible cruelty and destructive nature of sin.**
       3. **Because redress and justice are required for sin…God will intervene…providing life for His own and judgment for those who aren’t.**
  2. **But in verse 9, God does what He did for Adam and Eve…He comes and asks a question after the murder, *Where is your brother, Abel?* This is grace.**
     + 1. **When God asks a question He is NOT looking for information….and He is NOT trying to understand your heart. He is NOT trying to figure out what is going on…He knows what is going on.**
       2. **When God asks a question He is wanting us to understand our heart and to admit to what we have done. God is pursuing us always giving us the opportunity to repent.**
       3. **But then comes verse 10,**
       4. **God’s statement concerning Abel’s blood crying out from the ground is God’s way throughout the OT of saying injustice has been done…**
       5. **Injustice cries to God continually whether it is against His people or His people being unjust to others.**
       6. **And with injustice God justice must prevail. He can’t turn away from sin.**
  3. **But what of vs. 10? What’s missing from God’s immediate response? *“And the LORD said, ‘What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood is crying to me from the ground.’”***
     + 1. **No call for immediate vengeance.**
       2. **But no tip toing around the truth. *What have you done?* Is not a question of God not knowing …it is a question to get Cain to think about what HE has done.**
       3. **Then He makes it clear how useless it was to try and cover up the murder of his brother.**
       4. **The ground which is God is a witness against Cain…**
       5. **So is the blood of Abel…cries out directly as a witness to God against Cain’s actions.**
       6. **There is no place to hide his actions.**
  4. **How far have we fallen? How has the sin of Cain flowed down through the ages? See also I John 3:11-15 for more explanation of what is going on here. *“For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. 12 We should not be like Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own deeds were evil and his brother’s righteous. 13 Do not be surprised, brothers, that the world hates you. 14 We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers. Whoever does not love abides in death. 15 Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.”***
     + 1. **God reacts swiftly in verses 11-15, (another example for parents by the way when our children are caught red hand in a lie) and He judges Cain. Cain is cursed. *“And now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. 12 When you work the ground, it shall no longer yield to you its strength. You shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth. 13 Cain said to the LORD, ‘My punishment is greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, you have driven me today away from the ground, and from your face I shall be hidden. I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me.’ 15 Then the LORD said to him, ‘Not so! If anyone kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.’ And the LORD put a mark on Cain, lest any who found him should attack him.”***

1. **What does this mean going forward for Cain?** 
   * + - 1. **God is condemning him with no hope for parole…to wander… to be an outcast…Cain faces certain death.**
         2. **When Adam sinned, his punishment was difficulty in cultivating the ground. When Cain sinned, his punishment was worse than Adam’s: Cain was driven from the ground. *“When you work the ground, it shall no longer yield to you its strength. You shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth.”* 2 fold curse:**

**According to verse 12 the ground would no longer yield crops to Cain. The Hebrew seems to indicate that as far as Cain and his posterity are concerned the ground will never yield to them…the ground will be barren for them. Abel innocent blood had sterilized it.**

**Cain would not be able to gain from the soil any longer.**

* + - * 1. **God said that Cain would be thrown off the land as a way of living and contributing to become a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth.**

**Cain had sinned against God and his brother.**

**Hs sin took God’s curse of Adam one step further concerning the ground and his livelihood which Cain took to be his identity. A worker/tiller of the ground.**

**This goes along with the biblical theme of exile because of sinfulness.**

**His wandering will be a type of those who wander restless apart from God never knowing why…at least Cain did…he has much to teach unbelievers about their angst with life.**

**Those who reject God’s way wander through life without peace or a home…or a promise of a home.**

* 1. **What is Cain response to this 2 fold curse, Vs. 13-14? Does God even mention the relationship between Him and Cain? *“Cain said to the LORD, ‘My punishment is greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, you have driven me today away from the ground, and from your face I shall be hidden. I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me.”*** 
     + - 1. **God doesn’t mention His relationship to Cain…because He didn’t have one as he had had with Abel…Abel represent believers and Cain represents unbelievers…so there doesn’t need to be a reference from God about this Cain knows!**
         2. **But at this early stage even the unbeliever knows that God exists so he addresses God. *“Cain said to the LORD,…”***
         3. ***“My punishment is greater than I can bear.”-* With no concern for the life he took.**

**There is obviously an awareness of the severity of his actions.**

**But he is like so many of us…focused on the consequence rather than the sin.**

* + - * 1. **To be alone without any hope…without God…this should be the worst thing.**
        2. **But it is the earth/ground that he mentions first …the ground …what Cain seems most proud of will also be against him.**

***“…you have driven me today away from the ground”*  The word *“driven”* is the same word that was used of God driving Adam and Eve out of the Garden…the acorn doesn’t fall from the tree.**

**So while he didn’t experience the actual driving out of the garden I am sure they had told the story often. His parents had been exiled from the Garden for their sin and now he is being exiled from the things that defines him…the ground. Think Esau.**

* + - * 1. **His is the supreme whine of all time!**

***“…from your face I shall be hidden.”* –**

**Can anything be hidden from God? he already knows this.**

**Hadn’t God known about the murder that he tried to conceal from everyone…probably didn’t even think about God until He showed up.**

**So he wasn’t concerned with God before…thought He was hidden …now he knows he won’t be but says this anyway.**

***“I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth,”***

**He understands that he has been exiled from all that he knows and for the moment he is blaming God for this.**

**The curse was for him to wander and never settle...because of his sin.**

**His new identity will be fugitive and wanderer for the family will tell his story all will know as more and more people come into play.**

***“..and whoever finds me will kill me.”-***

**First of all, how many people are that on the earth at this time? 3- Adam and Eve and himself. So does he really need to worry about this anytime soon? I mean come on!**

**See how far the whine goes.**

**This doesn’t reflect a fear of retribution as much as it is simply another excuse for how terrible the consequence is in his eyes still showing no remorse for killing his brother. An excuse that doesn’t really hold water.**

**A Time may come when this will be true…but if I were hi I would be more concerned with being alone!**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**July 13, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Looking at these verses again, verses 1-14? *“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, saying, ‘I have gotten a man with the help of the Lord.’ 2 And again, she bore his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain a worker of the ground. 3 In the course of time Cain brought to the LORD an offering of the fruit of the ground, 4 and Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and his offering, 5 but for Cain and his offering he had no regard. So Cain was very angry, and his face fell. 6 The Lord said to Cain, ‘Why are you angry, and why has your face fallen? 7 If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door. Its desire is for you, and you must rule over it.’ 8 Cain spoke to Abel his brother. And when they were in the field, Cain rose up against his brother Abel and killed him. 9 Then the LORD said to Cain, ‘Where is Abel your brother?’ He said, ‘I do not know; am I my brother’s keeper?’ 10 And the LORD said, ‘What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood is crying to me from the ground.’ And now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. 12 When you work the ground, it shall no longer yield to you its strength. You shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth. 13 Cain said to the LORD, ‘My punishment is greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, you have driven me today away from the ground, and from your face I shall be hidden. I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me.’”*** 
   * + 1. **What did you see here you hadn’t seen before?**
          1. **Interesting how different the conversation with Cain is to a similar one with Peter… Luke 22:31-32- *““Simon, Simon, behold, Satan demanded to have you, that he might sift you like wheat, 32 but I have prayed for you that your faith may not fail. And when you have turned again, strengthen your brothers.”* It reveals his place before God because of his being non-elect.**
          2. **So new on this earth but still the depth of evil/sinfulness is seen:**
   1. **His pride is immense- This is the very thing that got Cain into trouble in the first place. Think about this:**

**Perhaps you turn up your lips in scorn, thinking such persons weak who would cast everything aside to obtain God’s kingdom.**

**You would rather go to hell than bow like that. But that is precisely what you will do if you do not lay your pride aside and come to God on God’s terms.**

* 1. **His hatred is evident- We may also be held back by hate sometimes, though you might not call it that.**

**We think too highly of ourselves too often…we may think we are a paragon of virtue, but the very fact that you think so poorly of Christians should be a warning that all is not right with you and that you are encumbered with far more irritations and animosities than you imagine.**

**Hate is a terrible thing. You do not possess it; it possesses you. It is truly the sin crouching at the door that desires to master the home’s inhabitant.**

* 1. **His resentment and self-pity.**

**No one likes these things in others, but no one is so blind to anything as these when they occur in himself or herself.**

**Cain had killed a man, his own brother. But he was so possessed with resentment against God and others that he could not see the enormity of his crime and so actually felt sorry for himself when God punished him with far less of a judgment than he deserved.**

* 1. **This leads to blindness-**

**In sin we can not see this?**

**In our sin we cannot sense our danger?**

**Sin is driving us from God, whom we sometimes think to be the cause of our misery.**

**In our sin we fail to see that He is actually being good to us and that his goodness is given precisely so that it might lead us to repentance.**

* 1. **Cain, we will see, “*Then Cain went away from the presence of the LORD and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden.*” (v. 16).**

**We need to be on guard…we need to listen to those we have always trusted …we must NOT let it be true of us that we *“went away from the presence of the Lord.”***

**When we are in process of fleeing…Stop, Look where you are and Listen and then flee to Him and find in Him the One you have needed all along.**

* + - 1. **What doctrines are at play here in these verses?** 
         1. **Total Depravity or Total inability of Man to be able to do anything “good” as he lives in his sin.**

**The wrath of man/depravity of man is an example and illustration of divine truth, and clearly points out the corruption of our nature, which is the foundation stone of the doctrine of redemption.**

**Nothing can be more absolutely necessary to true religion, than a clear and full conviction of the sinfulness of our nature and state.**

**Without this there can be neither repentance in the sinner, nor humility in the believer.**

**Without this all that is said in scripture of the wisdom and mercy of God in providing a Saviour, is without force and without meaning.**

**Justly does our Saviour say, “The well have no need of a physician, but those that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”**

**Those who are not sensible that they are sinners, will treat every exhortation to repentance, and every offer of mercy, with disdain or defiance.**

**Because of this depravity we see that God sets bounds to it, or restrains it by His providence, and sometimes makes it evidently a mean of promoting and illustrating His glory.**

**There is no part of divine providence in which a greater beauty and majesty appears, than when the Almighty Ruler turns the counsels of wicked men into confusion, and makes them war against themselves.**

* + - * 1. **Grace of God…in coming to Cain when He could have easily put him out of everyone’s misery including his own.**
        2. **Justice of God…seen in God’s judgment on Cain that essentially strips him of everything that had defined him previously since he did not define himself as a child of God.**
      1. **Continuing in chapter 4.**
  1. **But what does God do in these verses to make sure he isn’t killed? Why? What message is God sending especially in the face of the fact that it won’t be that long before He institutes what we have come to know as capital punishment for murder? Vs. 15- *“Then the LORD said to him, ‘Not so! If anyone kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.’ And the LORD put a mark on Cain, lest any who found him should attack him.”***
     + - 1. **In Genesis 4, even though Abel’s blood calls for vengeance from the ground (v. 10), God still shows mercy to Cain (vv. 15–16).**
         2. **God immediately responds to Cain… *“Not so!”* By His decree what Cain says will NOT happen! That could have been all that He said…but He goes on.**
         3. ***“If anyone kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.”-***

**On one hand, you gotta love this response…God leaves the possibility open for the moment that there may be retribution at the hand of others at some point in the future. Would have caused him to pause I’m sure.**

**On the other, he could take comfort in the curses and amount of vengeance that would be placed on his killer.**

**Sometime you just have to laugh…because at this point nothing here would give Cain any comfort at all….after God’s, *Not So!***

* + - * 1. ***“And the LORD put a mark on Cain…”* So much for not being on God’s radar…he got more than he wanted maybe…God marks him …(GPS devise)…**

**Making it clear to Him and to everyone else to stay clear of retribution…vengeance is God’s …He will repay is the principle here.**

**Oh and God WOULD be watching him unlike Cain’s claim that he would be hidden from God’s face.**

**This would be the first thing Cain could take any “comfort” from for this is God protection and His mark that IT IS UP TO Him to take vengeance.**

**This is a mark of both judgment and mercy ensuring Cain survival without God’s blessings…thought things were hard for his father Adam before ,now they are even harder for him.**

* + - * 1. **God’s time had not yet come to enact capital punishment. Till that enactment no man had the right to slay even a murderer.**
  1. **But why does it seem that God was so anxious to preserve Cain from death and to give him some assurance of security going forward?**
     + - 1. **At this early stage this wouldn’t have served God’s greater plan.**
         2. **Cain’s death surely would not have answered God’s end for Cain needed to be preserved as an awful monument/memory to sin…**

**a warning against the shedding of blood…but to show us that sin is always with us…even in our children.**

**In just a little while we will see how this one murder led to a world filled with violence because of sin…not because of God’s lack of punishment.**

* + - * 1. **God reserves the right to take vengeance on whom He chooses. Rather than scratching our head about this we need to simply accept God’s decision.**
        2. **??**
  1. **Just a side note about Abel, one we do not know much about from this text. Read Luke 11:50-51; Hebrews 11:4. What does this tell us about Abel that really is all we need to know about him?** 
     + - 1. **Jesus not only mentions Adam at the beginning of creation but his son Abel as well. Luke 11:49–51- *“Therefore also the Wisdom of God said, ‘I will send them prophets and apostles, some of whom they will kill and persecute,’ 50 so that the blood of all the prophets, shed from the foundation of the world, may be charged against this generation, 51 from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the sanctuary. Yes, I tell you, it will be required of this generation.*”**

**In that passage, Jesus talked about *“the blood of all the prophets, shed from the foundation of the world,”* the foundation being the initial creation week.**

**Yet, would *“this be true if millions of years of human evolution preceded Adam and Eve? Were there really no murders before Adam’s time?”***

* + - * 1. **Jesus believed, like Adam, that Abel existed at the foundation of the world.**

**From Jesus’ understanding of Genesis 1–2, it is clear that He believed in the account of creation and therefore the supernatural creation of Adam as the first man, and he leaves no room for the evolutionary timeline of the origin of man.**

**Jesus clearly understood that Abel lived at the foundation of the world. This means that as the parents of Abel, Adam and Eve must also have been historical.**

* + - * 1. **The account here in Gen:4 is offered for his birth, offering and death…which is further highlighted in Hebrew 11:4- *“By faith Abel offered to God a more acceptable sacrifice than Cain, through which he was commended as righteous, God commending him by accepting his gifts. And through his faith, though he died, he still speaks.”* This story resonates through many different cultures and religions…believers and non-believers alike understand the illustration when Cain and Able’s name is used to illustrate a conflict. BUT…**

**If God is willing to show Cain mercy when Abel’s blood cries out for revenge, how much more must He be willing to show us mercy when Jesus’s blood calls out for forgiveness?**

**By our sin we, like Cain, have struck down our “brother”. When we do not show the kind of love Christ commands…when we slander a brother…when we seek vengeance against a brother…when we refuse to forgive a brother.**

**Yet Christ came precisely for this purpose: to be crushed for us and for our salvation.**

**He is the true seed of the woman who has crushed the serpent’s head, and now all sinners are invited to come to him with great joy.**

* + - * 1. **His character of godliness stands above…the first Christian martyr, if you will.**

1. **Gen. 4:16-24- *“Then Cain went away from the presence of the LORD and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden. 17 Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. When he built a city, he called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch. 18 To Enoch was born Irad, and Irad fathered Mehujael, and Mehujael fathered Methushael, and Methushael fathered Lamech. 19 And Lamech took two wives. The name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. 20 Adah bore Jabal; he was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. 21 His brother’s name was Jubal; he was the father of all those who play the lyre and pipe. 22 Zillah also bore Tubal-cain; he was the forger of all instruments of bronze and iron. The sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. 23 Lamech said to his wives: ‘Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; you wives of Lamech, listen to what I say: I have killed a man for wounding me, a young man for striking me. If Cain’s revenge is sevenfold, then Lamech’s is seventy-sevenfold.”***

**The Bible highlights for us Cain’s life.**

**Where does Cain go? *“Then Cain went away from the presence of the LORD and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden.”***

* + - 1. **The land of Nod is mentioned only here….and it means *“wanderings or exile”* .**
      2. **But instead of wandering as he had been commanded he *“settles in the land of Nod.”***

**This obviously represents his ongoing rejection of God and His word similar to those who will be commanded by God after the flood to spread out and they choose to settle in the land of Shinar and build a tower.**

**Settling also speaks to the fact that men seek peace and stability on their own terms and not on God’s.**

**Nod’s location is unknown but its symbolic meaning is more significant that its location.**

* + - 1. ***“…east of Eden.”-* Moving east in biblical terms often moving away from God’s presence.**

**Adam and Eve were cast out and place east of Eden along with the Cherubim and the swirling sword.**

**Cain’s movement eastward emphasizes his further separation from God.**

**Often the use of moving eastward symbolizes moving from God’s intended path.**

* 1. **Cain has a wife? Who is she and where did she come from? *“Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. When he built a city, he called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.”- vs. 17***
     1. **We don’t know her name or where she comes from but she has been the topic of discussions for years especially by skeptics but also Christians alike.**
     2. **But according to Genesis 5:4- *“The days of Adam after he fathered Seth were 800 years; and he had other sons and daughters.”* Adam and eve had other sons and daughters…suggesting that Cain married one of his sisters or close relative…a 1st Cousin.**

**The mandate to be fruitful and multiply was still in play here.**

**The gene pool had not yet been “scattered” making such unions viable.**

**Skeptics and Christians alike try to argue that there must have been other “races” (read ethnicities) around at the time of Cain and Able who were not descendants of Adam and Eve. *“And He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth,”* Acts 17:26**

**The objector’s Achilles’ heel always comes down to a lack of understanding of biblical history and/or perhaps tenth-grade science. The objections really boil down to the two so-called problems below.**

**The scientific or medical objection (children produced by people who closely intermarry often have birth defects). (We will speak to this soon enough.)**

**The moral and theological objection (God’s law says you aren’t allowed to marry a close relative).**

**It’s true that God instituted a command in his law prohibiting such close unions. However, we should note that the Genesis passages being protested by Bible skeptics took place a long time before God commissioned this law. In fact, the command in Leviticus comes approximately 2,500 years after creation.**

**Before this, no law prohibited such marriages, and we can also note that prior to its prohibition being codified, close intermarriage was common in the Bible without any hint of God’s disapproval. A good example of this would be Abraham’s marriage to Sarah, who was his half sister (Genesis 20:12- *“Besides, she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father though not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.*”)**

**Not only does their relationship demonstrate that close intermarriage was not a problem at this time, but it is also a huge clue that many things back then were not the same as they are today—despite the common uniformitarian concept touted by evolutionary thinking that “the present is the key to the past.**

**It’s actually God’s Word—the Bible’s historical record—that is the key to the past, not evolutionary storytelling.**

**Jewish tradition teaches that during their lives, Adam and Eve had a number of male and female children. In fact, the Jewish historian Josephus wrote, *“The number of Adam’s children, as says the old tradition, was thirty-three sons and twenty-three daughters.”***

**Scripture doesn’t tell us how many children were born to Adam and Eve, but considering their long life spans (Adam lived for 930 years—Genesis 5:5- *“Thus all the days that Adam lived were 930 years, rand he died.”*), it would seem logical to suggest there were many. Remember, they were commanded to *“be fruitful, and multiply”* (Genesis 1:28).**

**To many people, this question is a stumbling block to accepting the creation account of Genesis and its record of only one man and woman at the beginning of history.**

**Now, of course, many people immediately reject the conclusion that Adam and Eve’s sons and daughters married each other by appealing to the law against brother-sister marriage. Some say that you can’t marry your relation.**

* **But given the need to grow the population there was no disobedience to God’s law originally (before the time of Moses) when close relatives (even brothers and sisters) married each other.**
* **Remember that Abraham was married to his half-sister (Genesis 20:12).**
* **God’s law does forbid such marriages, but that was some four hundred years later at the time of Moses.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**July 20, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Gen. 4:16-24- *“Then Cain went away from the presence of the LORD and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden. 17 Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. When he built a city, he called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch. 18 To Enoch was born Irad, and Irad fathered Mehujael, and Mehujael fathered Methushael, and Methushael fathered Lamech. 19 And Lamech took two wives. The name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. 20 Adah bore Jabal; he was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. 21 His brother’s name was Jubal; he was the father of all those who play the lyre and pipe. 22 Zillah also bore Tubal-cain; he was the forger of all instruments of bronze and iron. The sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. 23 Lamech said to his wives: ‘Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; you wives of Lamech, listen to what I say: I have killed a man for wounding me, a young man for striking me. If Cain’s revenge is sevenfold, then Lamech’s is seventy-sevenfold.”***
3. **This section really highlights Cain’s life after the murder.** 
   1. **Cain has a wife? Who is she and where did we say she came from? *“Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. When he built a city, he called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.”- vs. 17***
      1. **We don’t know her name or where she comes from but she has been the topic of discussions for years especially by skeptics but also Christians alike.**
      2. **This passage does not say that Cain went to the land of Nod and found a wife. John Calvin in commenting on these verses states: *“From the context we may gather that Cain, before he slew his brother, had married a wife; otherwise Moses would now have related something respecting his marriage.”***

**The wording seems to reflect what Calvin says…He didn’t find a wife there but “*knew” his wife…* There.**

**He brought her with him to the land of Nod.**

**This makes sense in light of what Nod is, too. Nod means *“wandering”…*a wasteland…uncultivated…unpopulated… sojourning…the words to explain thisin Hebrew are many depending upon the context.**

**So when Cain went to the land of Nod, he was literally going to the land of wandering, not a place full of people.**

**Speculation…an interesting one!**

* + 1. **But according to Genesis 5:4- *“The days of Adam after he fathered Seth were 800 years; and he had other sons and daughters.”* Adam and Eve had other sons and daughters…suggesting that Cain married one of his sisters or close relative…a 1st Cousin.**

**The mandate to be fruitful and multiply was still in play here.**

**The gene pool had not yet been “corrupted” yet, making such unions viable.**

**Before this, no law prohibited such marriages, and we can also note that prior to its prohibition being codified, close intermarriage was common in the Bible without any hint of God’s disapproval. A good example of this would be Abraham’s marriage to Sarah, who was his half sister (Genesis 20:12- *“Besides, she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father though not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.*”)**

**Not only does their relationship demonstrate that close intermarriage was not a problem at this time, but it is also a huge clue that many things back then were not the same as they are today—despite the common uniformitarian concept touted by evolutionary thinking that “the present is the key to the past.**

**It’s actually God’s Word—the Bible’s historical record—that is the key to the past, not evolutionary storytelling.**

* + - * 1. **Defenders of the gospel must be able to show that all human beings are descendants of one man and one woman (Adam and Eve) because according to the Bible all mankind derived.**

**My first call doing evangelism in Grand Rapids the guy asked me, “I have always wondered about this… where did Cain get his wife/”**

**Thus, believers need to be able to account for Cain’s wife and show clearly she was a descendant of Adam and Eve.**

**Working totally from Scripture, without any personal prejudices or other extra biblical ideas, brothers would have had to marry sisters or there wouldn’t have been any more generations!**

* + - * 1. **But no matter how abhorrent it is to our sensibilities we can say for certain that Cain’s wife was either his sister or a close relative a daughter of another brother…since there is no chronologic order established between vs. 17 and the other children of Adam and Eve.**

**That it was surely years later before He was able to get a wife and her to bear a son.**

**A closer look at the Hebrew word for *“wife”* in Genesis reveals something readers may miss in translation.**

* **It was more obvious to those speaking Hebrew that Cain’s wife was likely his sister. (There is a slim possibility that she was his niece, but either way, a brother and sister would have married in the beginning.)**
* **The Hebrew word for *“wife”* used in Genesis 4:17 (the first mention of Cain’s wife) is *ishshah,* and it means *“woman/wife/female.”* *“And Cain knew his wife [ishshah], and she conceived and bore Enoch.”***
* **The word *ishshah* is the word for “woman,” and it means *“from man.”* It is a derivation of the Hebrew words *‘iysh (pronounced: eesh) and enowsh*, which both mean *“man.”***
* **This can be seen in Genesis 2:23 where the name *“woman” (ishshah)* is given to one who came from Adam. *“And Adam said: “This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman [ishshah], because she was taken out of Man.”***
* **Thus, Cain’s wife is a descendant of Adam/man. Therefore, she had to be his sister (or possibly niece). Hebrew readers should be able to make this connection easier; however, much is lost when translated.**
  1. **But what about the biological issue?**
     1. **Now it is true today, that children produced in a union between brother and sister have a greater chance to be have genetic disorders.**

**As a matter of fact, the closer the couple are in relationship, the more likely it is that any offspring will be deformed.**

**It is very easy to understand this without going into all the technical details.**

* + 1. **However, this fact of present-day life did not apply to Adam and Eve or their offspring.**

**When the first two people were created, they were perfect.**

**Everything God made was *“very good”* (Genesis 1:31). That means their genes were perfect—no genetic corruption.**

**Because of the need for the growth of numbers of people God did not at first allow the generic code to be at the mercy of the fall.**

**Cain was in the first generation of children ever born.**

**He, as well as his brothers and sisters, would have received virtually no imperfect genes from Adam or Eve, since the genetic code does not to get corrupted until after the dispersion at Babel.**

**After the flood, over a period of time, starting at the tower of Babel perhaps when language was scattered…this degeneration would have resulted in all sorts of on-going and getting worse corruptions occurring in the genetic material of living things.**

* **In that situation, brother and sister could have married (provided it was one man for one woman, which is what marriage is all about, Confirmed again by Jesus, Matthew 19:4–6) without any potential to produce deformed offspring.**
* **By the time of Moses (about 2,500 years later), a degenerative genome would have accumulated to such an extent in the human race that it would have been necessary for God to bring in the laws forbidding brother-sister (and close relative) marriage (Leviticus 18–20).**
* **Also, there were plenty of people on the earth by now, and there was no reason for close relations to marry.**

**But there is yet no law from God telling our forefathers not to do this so that would lead one to understand that the gene pool had not yet been corrupted enough to cause problems.**

* + - 1. **One more thought on this; *Say food for thought:* Gen. 4:16-18- *“Then Cain went away from the presence of the LORD and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden. 17 Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. When he built a city, he called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch. 18 To Enoch was born Irad, and Irad fathered Mehujael, and Mehujael fathered Methushael, and Methushael fathered Lamech.”***

**What becomes Cain chosen profession and why?**

1. **City-builder**
2. **Cain’s city represents the beginning of organized society...**

**One devoid of God… for he names the city after his son…making sure Cain had a legacy going forward.**

**This may also be his attempt to shirk the title God had given (Fugitive and wanderer) him and take on a new identity of a city builder.**

* + - * 1. **He names the city in the same way his father had named the animals and Eve seeking to place himself back on an even playing field with Adam and Eve.**

**He wanted to do great things…to show God…to be God. Make a name for himself.**

**It reveals the drive in man toward the “perfection” he lost…that desire to be “like” God in the truest sense.**

**On the negative side as we will see it...it was a desire to thumb his nose at God.**

* 1. **New Testament testimony…4000 years later:**
     + - 1. **I John 3:12- *“We should not be like Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own deeds were evil and his brother’s righteous.”*  calls Cain as being from the evil one…same father as Abel so this wording must be speaking of the line of Satan…like says the Pharisees…those destined to not be of the elect.**
         2. **Jude 1:10-11-*“But these people blaspheme all that they do not understand, and they are destroyed by all that they, like unreasoning animals, understand instinctively. 11 Woe to them! For they walked in the way of Cain and abandoned themselves for the sake of gain to Balaam’s error and perished in Korah’s rebellion.”*  condemn those who follow *in the way of Cain* representing those who reject God and live for evil.**
         3. **Ultimately Cain’s offering was dejected because of His lack of faith…which is seen in his evil actions.**
  2. **Now Enoch means *“dedicated or initiated”* --This birth marks the continuation of Cain’s line which would eventually lead to other cultures and civilizations.**

**How does the downward spiral continue in Cain’s line? Gen. 4:19-24-*“And Lamech took two wives. The name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. 20 Adah bore Jabal; he was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. 21 His brother’s name was Jubal; he was the father of all those who play the lyre and pipe. 22 Zillah also bore Tubal-cain; he was the forger of all instruments of bronze and iron. The sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. 23 Lamech said to his wives: ‘Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; you wives of Lamech, listen to what I say: I have killed a man for wounding me, a young man for striking me. 24 If Cain’s revenge is sevenfold, then Lamech’s is seventy-sevenfold.”***

**Lamech’s takes 2 wives…already stepping away from God’s order...no real reason to keep it…if you are making it up as you go.**

**Lamech was the first bigamist in history. If you can have one wife why not more…makes you look greater.**

**He openly rejected God’s design for marriage.**

**Interestingly his wives names may reveal something of his character as well.**

**Adah= *“pleasure, ornament or beauty”***

**Zillah= *“shade”* probably talking about her hair…**

**So it was all about outward appearances. All wrapped up in physical and outward beauty.**

**His daughters name is Naamah= *“loveliness”…***

* + - * 1. **He is openly and continuously arrogant before the LORD.**

**His arrogance is seen in his boasting in killing…and…**

**Boasting that his retribution would be greater than God’s on anyone who would oppose him or seek vengeance.**

**Revealing the progressive degeneracy of this side of humanity.**

* + - * 1. **What is the positive side of Cain’s lineage?**

**Cain appears to be energetic, ambitious and resourceful.**

**This line is made up of pioneers of progress …city makers… metalworkers… actually working jewels into the metal is more to the point…true craftsmen. Think elves and dwarfs of Middle-earth!**

**They became shepherds and musicians…does that mean then that progress and cities are evil?**

**We see technical achievement and brilliance coupled with moral decadence…not much different from today as man walks further and further from the presence of God.**

**But it is NOT because people are in cities…it is simply because of sin.**

1. **Look at verses 25-26.- *“And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son and called his name Seth, for she said, ‘God has appointed for me another offspring instead of Abel, for Cain killed him.’ 26 To Seth also a son was born, and he called his name Enosh. At that time people began to call upon the name of the LORD.”***
   * + 1. **This part of the narrative ends on a joyful note.**
       2. **Eve’s words are different this time in the announcement of this child. Why do you suppose that is?**
          1. **Eve doesn’t glory in her creative ability this time but puts the focused where it belongs completely… “*God appointed for me another offspring/seed…”***
          2. **Seth means *“appointed”* so even in the name they are recognizing what they may not have recognized the last time. We will look more at Seth’s line next time.**
          3. ***Enosh* is yet another word for man.**
          4. ***“At that time”…*we see the covenant family doing as it was created to do… *“people began to call upon the name of the LORD.”* A name that had not been revealed yet…so they would speak to Elohim.**
          5. **Or should verse 26 be translated, *“At that time people began to call themselves by the name of the LORD”*…Elohim’s people.**

**Cain’s people called themselves sons of man.**

**Seth’s people called themselves sons of God.**

* + - * 1. **Here marks the beginning of a line of Godly men…who someday would be called Christian.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**July 27, 2025**

**Prayer**

**Review**

**What did we learn about Cain that we hadn’t seen of known before?**

**What are some of the things we can see that Lamech valued at this point?**

**Introduction Gen. 5-6:8**

1. **From the beginning, God’s plan was that the relationship between Himself and His image-bearers would be eternal…**
2. **But by His plan Adam and Eve rebelled. Even if death did not fall on them immediately (Adam lived to be 930 years old- Gen. 5:5), it was still inevitable…he did die.**
3. **Chapter 4 speaks of death by murder…chapters 6-8 record the Flood in which most of humanity dies...save for Noah and his immediate family.**
4. **So whether by murder, divine judgement and by old age the result is always the same…because of sin we die…just as God had said.**
5. **How can genealogies be at all profitable for the spiritual growth of the Christian today? II TIM. 3:16 says, *“ALL scripture is breathed out by God and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be competent, equipped for every good work.”* That is still true even of genealogies.**
   1. **We see our godly forbearers.**
   2. **It communicates we have a heritage…also that they were human not “superhuman or super believers!**
6. **What other passage or passages does 5:1-2 remind you of? *“This is the book of the generations of Adam. When God created man, he made him in the likeness of God. 2 Male and female he created them, and he blessed them and named them Man when they were created.”*** 
   1. **Chapter 1:26-28 What else is God communicating with these verses?**
   2. **The genealogy of Seth stands in stark contrast to the genealogy of Cain.**
   3. **If you were to place these two genealogies side by side we would see at first glance; in both lines the names of Enoch and Lamech.**
   4. **In the line of Seth,**

* **Enoch walked with God and was taken up by God into His presence.**
* **Lamech was the father of Noah. Gen. 5:28-29- *“When Lamech had lived 182 years, he fathered a son 29 and called his name Noah, saying, ‘Out of the ground that the LORD has cursed, this one shall bring us relief from our work and from the painful toil of our hands.’”***
* **Seth’s line lives through it.**
  1. **In the line of Cain,**
* **His Enoch built a city to elevate himself.**
* **His Lamech was a proud polygamist and murderer.**
* **Cain’s line dies in the flood.** 
  1. **Both Lamech’s spoke in these genealogies… one full of curses the other seeking a Savior.**
  2. **The 2 humanities grow side by side, each progressing, yet each with a sharp difference…for the sons of Seth began to call themselves by the name of the Lord…while the sons of Lamech cursed the LORD and His laws…and called themselves sons of men.**
  3. **There is now a line of faithful and it is here that God is restoring it.**
  4. **Cain and his descendant are going to be increasingly irrelevant to the history of salvation. They will be around but only to serve as a contrast to the light.**
  5. **Also, Matt. 1:1… *“The Book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham…*.” is only used here and in Matthew 1.**
     + 1. **The first BOOK traces the line of the 1st Adam…**
       2. **The 2nd BOOK traces the line of the 2nd Adam= Jesus Christ.**
       3. **These 2 books are linked as the line of God’s chosen children.**
  6. **Something you may not have seen but it is god who named mankind… *“He… named them Man (Hebrew adam- mankind) when they were created.”***

**Just like what God did in Genesis 1:5- *“God called (NAMED) the light Day, and the darkness he called(NAMED) Night. And there was evening and there was morning, the first day.”***

**Just in case you wanted a proof text…here it is. Lol!**

1. **What is being communicated with the interesting statement found in verses 3, *“…in his own likeness, after his own image…”*?**
2. **As the image of Adam…in his own likeness, after his image…**
   * 1. **The gift to all mankind…we are all made in God’s likeness and image…but now also we a corrupt nature!**
     2. **Moses is making the case that these children are far from perfected…they may be chosen but they are conceived and are born in the sinful image of their father… Adam. They have a depraved nature.**
     3. **Adam after the Fall was a sinner...frail, defiled, mortal and miserable…and this and more would be inherited by all his posterity.**
     4. **Because of Original Sin…a corrupt nature all other sin flows from that nature…even in the offspring of the woman.**
     5. **Matthew Henry, *“Grace does not run in the blood of man, but corruption does.”***

* **Life begets life…life finds a way…more like life is decreed a way.**
* **Man was made after his own kind.**
  + - * 1. **BUT…this was also God’s way of telling us that God’s intention for salvation would come through the line of Seth…not Cain.**

1. **Now let’s consider vs. 4-32. What is significant about the much repeated phrase, *“and he died”* ?** 
   * + - 1. **This statement begins with the first man- Adam…because of the Fall all men die.**
         2. **But the life spans here in Gen. 5 are extraordinary...**

**But they will not last…more years means more evil being produced…**

**So by Gen. 6:3 God has determined to cut most life short because of His rebellious image-bearers.- *“Then the LORD said, ‘My Spirit shall not abide in man forever, for he is flesh: his days shall be 120 years.”***

* + - * 1. **Most scholarship agrees that Adam, Enoch and Methuselah were all contemporaries:**

1. **After many years working in Genesis, Calvin concludes *“For six successive ages, when the family of Seth had grown into a great people, the voice of Adam might daily resound, in order to renew the memory of creation, the fall, and the punishment of man; to testify to the hope of salvation which remain after the chastisement, and to recite the judgments Of God, by which all might be instructed.”***
   * + 1. **Noah probably was very young but he too may have known Adam.**
       2. **Luther says this about the about the interlocking ages; *“But Noah saw his descendants up to the 10th generation. He died when Abraham was about 58 years old. Shem lived to see Isaac about 110 years and with Esau and Jacob about 50 years. It must have been a blessed church that was directed for so long a time by so many pious patriarchs who lived together for so many years.”***
          1. **This decision is implemented gradually but surely so that by Gen. 11 the recorded ages had declined considerably…and later records show very few living longer than 120…but again no matter the age we still die…as God had decreed. We read… *“..and then he died.”* As a period to God’s point.**
          2. **See Gen. 2:17- *“…but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”*…each of the patriarchs with the exception of Enoch died… just like all of us.**
2. **Death is inevitable…can’t run from it and it is not to be feared. For it is a fact.**
3. **It doesn’t really matter how or why they lived long lives in the end they too die!**
4. **It also refutes Satan’s claim that they surely would NOT die. Rather it confirms God promise that they would die!**
5. **Death reminds that this world is broken.**
6. **It is not a friend as some want to look at it…it is the consequence of the Fall.**
7. **Contemporary Western thought finds death so frightening that in polite conversation it is the last taboo.**
8. **Nowadays one can bloviate about sex and finances, and never raise an eyebrow; mention death, and most people are uncomfortable at best.**
9. **Even many Christians think of their faith almost exclusively in terms of what it does for them now, rather than in terms of preparing them for eternity such that it transforms how they live now.**
10. **God does not want us to shut our eyes to the effects of our sin, to the inevitability of death.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**August 3, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**

**From purely a theological perspective What is being communicated with the interesting statement found in verses 3, *“…in his own likeness, after his own image…”*?**

**What is the point of *“and he died”* for everyone except Enoch?**

1. **What is so special about Enoch and what truths are being taught with how God treated Enoch for us today? Gen. 5:21-24-*“When Enoch had lived 65 years, he fathered Methuselah. Enoch walked with God after he fathered Methuselah 300 years and had other sons and daughters. Thus all the days of Enoch were 365 years. Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.”* It does not say, *“and he died!”***
   * + 1. **According to Hebrews 11:5 he may not have died… *“By faith Enoch was taken up so that he should not see death, and he was not found, because God had taken him. Now before he was taken he was commended as having pleased God.***
          1. **Enoch was the 7th from Adam in the Genealogy.**
          2. **He did not suffer *“the pains of death”*…**
   1. **The word *“see”* here seems to indicate to stare at something from a distance. OR… *“to experience something passively”***
   2. **Some have compared this with those who are alive in Christ when Christ returns… *“16 For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. 17 Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord. 18 Therefore encourage one another with these words.”***
   3. **This is not a rapture but it is a being caught up to meet with the Lord and coming immediately back to celebrate the victory of the King**
      * 1. **Think also, I Cor. 15: 54-57-*“When the perishable puts on the imperishable, and the mortal puts on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?” 56 The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. 57 But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.”***
        2. **See also Elijah in II Kings 2:1-14**
        3. **But what does it mean when it says Enoch walked with God?** 
           1. **It does say, *“Enoch walked with God”* repeated in vs. 22 and vs. 24- signifies intimate and continuous relationship with God.**
           2. **This phrase is ONLY used of Enoch and Noah on the OT signifying a life of faith, obedience and communion with God.**
   4. **This phrase would have communicated to the people then that this was a man; and Noah later…who loved in accordance with God’s revealed will...a stark contrast to the wickedness that surrounded them.**
   5. **Enoch’s walking with God brings to mind the “walks” of Adam and Eve in the Garden pre-fall.**
   6. **How does this set Enoch apart from the others in the genealogy? For what purpose?**

* **Although longevity is often a sign of blessing and favor.**
* **Enoch’s relatively short lifespan as compare to His son’s 969, reveals that being in God’s physical presence is even a greater privilege.**
* **No mournful reminder of, *“…and he died”*…rather, *“God took him.”* This statement speaks of divine intervention… Enoch was received by God at His command.**
* **This shows God’s grace…those who walk with God will one day escape death…that even though they die physically there is hope in the eternal life given to them by God through Jesus Christ.**
* **This is God’s promise of life beyond an inevitable death and it is all tied to walking with God (keeping covenant)… in the way He has prescribed and made possible through His Son.** 
  + - * 1. **It is almost as if God is showing that death is not ontologically necessary; that those who walk with God one day escape death; that even for those who die, there is hope—in God’s grace—of life beyond our inevitable death. Doctors may delay death for a little while, but only Christ has defeated it forever.**
        2. **But as I said, it is tied to our walk with God. It will take the rest of the Bible to unpack what that means.**
      1. **Have you ever wondered why we read in numerous places in and Genesis 5 and 11 that the named patriarch not only had a named son, but also had *“other sons and daughters”*?** 
         1. **Interestingly, the word *“other”* does not appear in the Masoretic Text, but it is implied.**
         2. **Why would the author mention *“other sons and daughters”* if the issue is the named descendant, Enoch or Mahalalel or Methuselah? Furthermore, Enosh, Kenan, and Jared were sons, so to mention “sons” after mentioning a *“son”* is to mean *“other sons.”***
         3. **In those places (5:4, 7, 10, 13, 16, 19, 22, 26, 30; 11:11, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 23, 25) where the text states that the individual *“had other sons and daughters,”* I believe the author intends to assert that all the offspring of the individual are now included.**
      2. **Seventeen times the phrase appears in chapters 5 and 11, nine times in chapter 5, and eight times in chapter 11.**
      3. **The text doesn’t read *“some other sons and daughters,”* but *“other sons and daughters.”***
      4. **Why did the author include those words?** 
         * **Certainly, the author doesn’t want us to think that the named person was an only child.**
         * **Perhaps the author wants us to see that families were large in those days.**
         * **Probably the author wants us to see that these genealogies are historical and therefore reliable.**
         * **But I also contend—and this is an interpretation—that this phrase is intended to include all the children of the father.**
         * **The phrase is omitted for Noah and Terah, probably because all their children or at least all the sons in this patriarchal society are listed by name.**
      5. **Some have said that the genealogies of Genesis 5 and consequently Genesis 11:10–32 (we will look at this later) contain chronological gaps. That is, for example, Genesis 5:18 states, *“When Jared had lived 162 years, he became the father of Enoch.”***
      6. **Could those three verses be translated*, “When Jared had lived 162 years, he became the father of a man whose family line led to Enoch”*? Time for a lesson in Hebrew!**

**First, a brief lesson in the Hebrew verb for those who haven’t studied Hebrew.**

1. **Hebrew has seven verbal stems.** 
   * + - * **The Qal is the basic stem;**
         * **the Niphal is the passive of the Qal;**
         * **the Piel is often described as the intensive stem, but it can convey intensive, causative, or other kinds of verbal action depending on the context and the specific verb;**
         * **the Pual is the passive of the Piel;**
         * **the Hiphil is the causative stem;**
         * **the Hophal is the passive of the Hiphil; and**
         * **the Hithpael is the reflexive stem.**
2. **Our subject is *yalad* in the Qal and the Hiphil, that is, in the basic stem and the causative stem. It’s the Hiphil of yalad that is so common in Genesis 5 and 11.**
3. **What does *yalad* mean in its basic stem?**
   * + - * **According to William Holladay’s lexicon, it means *“to bear, to bring forth, to become the father of.”***
         * **According to the Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament, it means *“to bear, beget, bring forth, gender, travail.”***
         * **According to TWOT, both the Qal and the Hiphil can be used to describe the man’s part in the production of a child.**
         * **Hebrew grammar says it this way—it often designates the object of the verb “beget” with the sign of the definite object.**
         * **In Hebrew, the particle *‘eth* often precedes the word that receives the action of the main verb.**
         * **In Genesis 5 and 11, that particle precedes the named son in each case, confirming the fact that the named father begat the named son with no intervening generation(s).**
         * **Brown-Driver-Briggs defines the verb as “bear, bring forth, beget.”**
       1. **How often is the verb used in the Old Testament?** 
          - **Brown-Driver-Briggs lexicon says 497.7**
          - **Holladay’s lexicon says that the verb appears about six hundred times in the Old Testament.**
          - **By my count the verb *yalad* appears 480 times in the Old Testament.**
          - **In Genesis, there are 88 occurrences of the Qal of *yalad*, that is, the basic stem. All of them refer to the next generation.**
     1. **“Toledoth”- We also must take the word *“generations”* seriously in Genesis 5:1 and in Genesis 11:10 and 27. Again the verbal root behind that plural noun is *yalad.* An account contains the people who lived, who were borne by their mother and begotten by their father, that is, who were generated by their parents.**
     2. **A generation is considered to be 20–30 years today.** 
        1. **Looking at a generation in Genesis, a generation seems to have been 60–100 years in Genesis 5, and in Genesis 11, it seems to have been 30–70 years.**
        2. **If each of these paragraphs in Genesis 5 and 11 does not mean one generation, then the author used the wrong word. Conversely, if each paragraph does in fact mean one generation, then no gaps exist.**
        3. **When we look at other genealogies in the Old Testament, we learn the uniqueness of these genealogies.** 
           + **Jeremy Sexton has written, *“This construction is unique, appearing nowhere else in Scripture.”***
           + **And outside the Old Testament, Richard Hess once stated, *“None of the comparative Ancient Near Eastern examples proposed by scholars actually have a precise parallel with any of the genealogical forms found in Genesis 1–11.”***
           + **Because of the uniqueness of these genealogies, the references to genealogies in Ruth and 1 Chronicles are not nearly as helpful. They were written much later in history, and none of them provide the age of the father at the birth of his son along with his total age.**
     3. **So to bring this to a conclusion:**
        1. **First, because of the nature of the Hiphil in usually not having a lengthy period of time between the cause and the caused event.**
        2. **Second, because revelation over the course of centuries means that you ought not to read the content of later portions of the Old Testament back into earlier portions. Language changes and develops through time.**
        3. **Third, because drawing out the meaning of the text means that we take it as it reads unless there are significant reasons from the context to conclude otherwise. There are no contextual reasons to take the text otherwise.**
        4. **Fourth, because of the uniqueness of these two genealogies.**
        5. **Hence it would seem at least for these genealogies there are no gaps!**
4. **Genesis 6:1-4- *“When man began to multiply on the face of the land and daughters were born to them, 2 the sons of God saw that the daughters of man were attractive (Hb. “good”) . And they took as their wives any they chose. 3 Then the LORD said, ‘My Spirit shall not abide in man forever, for he is flesh: his days shall be 120 years.’ 4 The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of man and they bore children to them. These were the mighty men who were of old, the men of renown.”***
   * + 1. **Now we come to perhaps the strangest section of the whole Pentateuch, perhaps the whole Bible. Somethings to understand as we begin:**

**This is the time before the flood during the lifetime of Noah.**

**This narrative is more like a preface, an introduction, to the more major narrative that follows…namely, the account of the Flood by which the human race was eradicated from the earth, except for the family of Noah.**

**We must remember we have the Fall in chapter 3 and even though Adam and Eve are redeemed they are also sinful.**

1. **Then we have chapter 4 where we read of the first destruction …homicide…of the image of God…and not only one man against another but brother murdering brother and lying about it to God.**
2. **And then what follows is a rapidly expansion of the sinfulness of all men among two specific lines of men…the descendants of Cain and then the descendants of Seth…Adam and Eve’s third son.**
3. **Cain represents non-believers and Seth represents the sons of God…but all are still sinners before the face of God…it is just that one group is chosen of God and one is not.**

**And it is in considering this introduction section to what follows that many want to charge this section as pure mythology.**

1. **Who are the main players here?**

**Sons of God…**

1. **One view is that the sons of God equal the sons of Seth who have sinned with the daughters of man who are the daughters of Cain.** 
   * + - * **My mind automatically goes back to Gen. 3:15 and then the on-going struggle between the 2 lines and then how Satan and his minions would constantly be seeking to corrupt all mankind…it is his task.**
         * **We see this line of Seth – the line of obedience that enables us to refer to these men of this line as the sons of God who have been corrupted and choose to inter-marry…first picture of the sin of mixed marriage in the Bible.**
         * **In this interpretation, Seth’s godly descendants were intoxicated by the beauty of women descended from Cain, thus marrying those who’d rejected God and leading to greater wickedness.**
         * **The strongest evidence for this position is found in Genesis 4–5, which describe two lines of descent from Adam: one through Cain and the other through Seth.**
         * **In the Old Testament, God’s covenant people are sometimes referred to as God’s sons (Deut. 14:1; Jer. 3:19), though the precise phrase “sons of God” is never used of them.**
         * **If the Sethite view is correct, this could explain why God later forbade the Israelites from marrying Canaanite women (Ex. 34:16; Deut. 7:3)**
         * **So I tend to consider this one…**
         * **Because to summarize: in my opinion, the stronger understanding of verse 2 denotes that there were those in the godly line who intermarried with others in the ungodly line to the destruction of the godly line-fits into the whole of Scripture, for there is a constant prohibition throughout the Old and New Testaments against the people of God marrying those who are not of the people of God.**
         * **Ever since the first murder there has been an ever expanding expression of human sinfulness- Cain’s murder of his brother and lying and trying to justify it to God…Lamech’s polygamy and vengeful killing…it keeps getting worse to where even the sons of God fall into the sin of mixed marriage…and they fall so completely that only Noah is left of the obedient line of the sons of God.**
         * **But having offered my own small interpretation, I consider the best handling of this comes from Francis Schaeffer’s work on Genesis:**

**Genesis 6:1-2 raises a question which men have discussed for many years: *"When man began to multiply on the face of the land and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of man were attractive (Hb. “good”). And they took as their wives any they chose.”***

**The difficulty is with the phrase *“the sons of God”* because this phrase can mean either of three things:**

**The godly line, those who were calling themselves by the name of the LORD (as in Genesis 4:26) and how it is normally used in the Bible to speak of those who are obedient to God. Sonship in Scripture is not always linked to a biological relationship but is often defined in terms of a relationship of obedience. Sons of God may only refer to those who are in a relationship of obedience to God. So that we would have an example of mixed marriage…believer to non-believer…which would lead to the pollution of the whole society of people….the Nephilim represent that evil physically.**

**Fallen angels (as in Job 1:6, 38:7;II Peter 2:4-5).**

**Sons of Cain as image bearers of God…**

**Vs 2 says, *“…the sons of God saw that the daughters of man were attractive (Hb. “good”) . And they took as their wives any they chose.”* This language of seeing and taking should sound familiar in that it echoes the first temptation in the Garden Gen. 3:6- *“So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate, and she also gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate.”***

**So it seems whatever view we want to hold on this passage it seems to represent a significant sin on the part of the “sons of God”…whoever they are.**

1. **Another view as to who the “sons of gods” are… is that they are kings who in that region who claimed divine status for themselves as sons of the gods.** 
   * + - * **Since these men would have ultimate power over life and death it wouldn’t be a stretch to think that verse 2 where we read, *“And they took as their wives any they chose.”* These kings would seize whatever women they chose.**
         * **We shouldn’t imagine that this was just a post-flood thing when chapter 6 here tells us just how sinful man had become.**
2. **The oldest view is the one which has little credence in the Scriptures as to who the “sons of men are”… “Fallen angels”. Per I Peter 3:18-20 references to a proclamation of the gospel to spirits who were disobedient in the time of Noah. *“For Christ also suffered once for sins, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit, 19 in which he went and proclaimed to the spirits in prison, 20 because they formerly did not obey, when God’s patience waited in the days of Noah…”***
   * + - * **But fallen angels or evil spirits are not referenced here in Genesis 6.**
         * **A possible inference, but is it a necessary inference?**

**This was also the view most favored in ancient Judaism and in the early Church.**

**The main challenge is that the Bible indicate nowhere else that angels are capable of producing offspring with humans or together.**

**John Calvin says this view “is abundantly refuted by its own absurdity…”**

**And the judgment seems to be exclusively on human beings rather than angels at this point.**

* + - * + **Also, in context the I Peter passage actually points us back to Jesus death and resurrection for us sinners.**

**Believers today, like Noah of old, are called to testify to the hope of the gospel before a world who mocks and scorns us …just as they did Noah…as is most believe this reference is simply referring to those people who would be lost in the Flood for their rejection of God.**

**It is not a second chance passage either.**

**This text, most likely, is to connect Christ’s victory to the experience of Noah and the flood, highlighting God’s patience and ultimate triumph over disobedience which will ultimately be seen when Christ returns to make all things new.**

**Again the passage, in context, ultimately emphasizes that salvation comes through Christ’s resurrection, signifying victory over death and sin.**

* + - * + **Then there is I Corinthian 11:10 reference… *“That is why a wife ought to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels.”***

**Some seek to say this is to protect women from fallen angels like those during this time in Genesis 6. Nothing in Scripture supports this claim.**

**Those who wish to say that these are fallen angels forcing themselves upon women… like some mythological god look refer to this passage.**

**It may simply be a nod to appropriate behavior in worship …which was a problem in Corinth with women taking men’s roles and vice versa…**

**Some believe there are angels watching over us and there may have been in the 1st Century before the Canon was closed with the death of the last Apostle.…**

**In the same way the Scripture say to be careful and be hospitable…for we may be caring for angels unaware… 1st Century stuff that we do not see regularly or after…see Hebrews 13:2- *“Do not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.”***

1. **Whatever our view here …this would be the only place in the OT where men are referred to as “sons of God”**
2. **The term consistently and usually designates angelic beings.**
   1. **Daughters of man…daughters born to men which does not seem to limit a particular subgroup...i.e., the daughters of the line of Cain.**
   2. **Nephilim- a people group who seem to be large and powerful and warlike…part of the fallen race.** 
      * 1. **Nephilim= “fallen ones”… “large and powerful ones” were also present during these corrupt days as well as later. Goliath?**
        2. **Nothing really is said about the Nephilim it just assumes that the readers are already familiar with these people. Numbers 13:33- *“And there we saw the Nephilim (the sons of Anak, who come from the Nephilim), and we seemed to ourselves like grasshoppers, and so we seemed to them.”*** 
           + **Were the sons of Anakim… descendants of the Nephilim?**

**A race of “great and tall- giants” referred in**

**Deut. 9:2*-“Hear, O Israel: you are to cross over the Jordan today, to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than you, cities great and fortified up to heaven, 2 a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom you know, and of whom you have heard it said, ‘Who can stand before the sons of Anak?’ 3 Know therefore today that He who goes over before you as a consuming fire is the LORD your God. He will destroy them and subdue them before you. So you shall drive them out and make them perish quickly, as the LORD has promised you.”***

**But they weren’t undefeatable WITH God…Joshua 11:21-22- *“And Joshua came at that time and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel. Joshua devoted them to destruction with their cities. 22 There was none of the Anakim left in the land of the people of Israel. Only in Gaza, kin Gath, and in Ashdod did some remain.”***

* + - * + **But that raises the question of how the Nephilim survived the flood?**

**More likely is that they shared the physical and mental characteristics of the Nephilim.**

**Anyone who was bigger than the average man was called a giant thus one like the Nephilim of old.**

* + - 1. **There is no indication of mutations since the gene pool had not been corrupted yet.**
      2. **Spawn of people and fallen angels? Unlikely!**
  1. **The point seems clear:** 
     + 1. **As man multiplies and fills the earth…an evidence of God’s blessing…so sin multiplies as well...evidence of the Fall.**
       2. **When God says, *“…for he is flesh: his days shall be 120 years.”* Flesh here seems to indicate both human mortality and corruption since human mortality is the result of the corruption so the expansion of human corruption will result in decreased human lifespans. Also with the results:** 
          - **As sin increases the Nephilim and the mighty men transgress more and more.**
          - **Human wickedness grows so great that God must destroy the wickedness.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**August 10, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
   * + 1. **What would you say is the take away from Gen. 6:1-4?**
       2. **Who were the Nephilim according to the passage and the rest of the Bible?**
3. **Gen. 6:5-7- *“The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And the LORD regretted that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart. 7 So the LORD said, ‘I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the heavens, for I am sorry that I have made them.’ 8 But Noah found favor in the eyes of the Lord.”***

**If vs.1-4 are the strangest of all Scriptures these are perhaps the saddest of all Scriptures except for Jesus’ own words in Matt. 7:22-23*-“On that day many will say to me, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?’ And then will I declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.’”.***

**Looking specifically at vs 5… what idea does Moses want them/us to have concerning the state of things at this point in history? *“The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.”***

**Even after the Flood…what does Solomon see of men? *“This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that the same event happens to all. Also, the hearts of the children of man are full of evil, and madness is in their hearts while they live, and after that they go to the dead.”* (Eccl. 9:3) Death comes to all good or bad, but consider the inclination of men even at this stage…tells us that the Fall continues to permeate.**

**The LORD sees all…nothing gets past Him. Why do we need to remember this simple fact?**

**When He pronounced the severe judgment of destroying the old world, did He primarily cite their murders, adulteries, and gross defilements as the cause?**

* + - * 1. **No, it was their thoughts— *“…every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.”* because they were so numerous and consistently evil—that provoked Him more than all their other sins.**
        2. **What does this tell us about our own sin?**
        3. **Therefore, examine your heart closely to humble yourself and to acknowledge your vileness.**
  1. **All man are being talked about here…**
     + - 1. **The sons and daughters of Eve/Seth and the sons and daughters of Satan… all men have become in their totality… evil…**
         2. ***“Every intention”* speaks of every intent…**
         * **Men were intent on doing evil**
         * **Men were intentional in carry out the sinfulness of their thoughts.**
         * **There was no aspect of man’s nature not corrupted by sin.**
         * **Even our “best” intentions if there were any at this time…have sin attached to them so that nothing we have do or say is pure enough in and of themselves.**
         1. **Every human being on the face of the earth had turned to wickedness...that is were primarily defined be their sinfulness…save for Noah.**
  2. ***“Continually”* is the word that puts the last nail in the coffin. What a contrast to Gen. 1:31…everything was very good! Now everything was only evil continually. And sin is NOT yet full grown!**
     + - 1. **Not only is sin internal as well as external; not only is it pervasive in that it affects everything we can possibly think or do. It is also continuous, for in God’s judgment we all do *“only evil continually”* (v. 5).**
         2. **From our perspective a statement like that is almost beyond belief. We would not make it of other people, even the worst of people. We certainly would not make it of ourselves.**
         3. **But this is God speaking—God who sees all things and sees the heart—and God is truthful.**
  3. **Voices of the past speak well: Thomas Reade (1776-1841) *“The corruption of the human race after the Fall was radical and universal: “God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually” (Gen 6:5). It would seem surprising that anyone should read this passage in the Bible and yet deny the doctrine of human depravity, did we not know the natural blindness of the understanding by reason of sin. A painful truth is, however, plainly stated: the heart of man is evil. And that this solemn truth may be placed in the strongest light, it is further added that not only the thoughts, but the imaginations of the thoughts of his heart are evil. By this declaration, we learn how the Fall has corrupted all the secret workings of the human mind, since the very outline or rude sketch of the thoughts is polluted.”***
  4. **Noah and his family represent the “remnant” of God’s people from Eve’s offspring.**
  5. **As harsh as the judgment was we see that no human being was without excuse…even Noah and his family save for the saving grace of God’s choice.**
  6. **The earth needed to be cleansed, consecrated, purified from the filth and to separate His people from the extreme wicked.**
  7. **Afterwards non-believers will return since all of us have sinned and fall short of the glory of God and are due His wrath save for His grace upon whom He has chosen to place it which means He will have to do it all again…**
     + - 1. **Luke 17:26-33- *“Just as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be in the days of the Son of Man. 27 They were eating and drinking and marrying and being given in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot—they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, 29 but on the day when Lot went out from Sodom, fire and sulfur rained from heaven and destroyed them all— 30 so will it be on the day when the Son of Man is revealed. 31 On that day, let the one who is on the housetop, with his goods in the house, not come down to take them away, and likewise let the one who is in the field not turn back. 32 Remember Lot’s wife. 33 Whoever seeks to preserve his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will keep it.”* No disrespect to our post-modern friends , this seems to indicate that the conditions of the world just before the Coming again of Christ will be like the conditions were before the flood.**
         2. **Each, in kind, catastrophic event that occurs throughout time looks to the end of time when God will burn it all up and restore the heavens and the earth. II Peter 3: 10-13- *“But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be exposed (Laid bare and judged by God…the actual Greek here is. “will not be found”). 11 Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of people ought you to be in lives of holiness and godliness, 12 waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be set on fire and dissolved, and the heavenly bodies will melt as they burn! 13 But according to his promise we are waiting for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.”***
         3. **The waters of the Flood were cleansing/a baptism of the ancient world into a new life…things were different than before and Noah and His family could attest to certain changes…so the fire on Christ’s Great and terrible day will be the means of purifying, refining and transforming everything…the universe: the new heavens and a new earth…making all things new.**

1. **What is Moses seeking to communicate when he says in verses 6 and 7 that *“And the LORD regretted that He had made man on the earth and it grieved Him to His heart. So the LORD said, ‘I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the heavens, for I am sorry that I have made them.’”?*** 
   1. **The Hebrew word for *“regretted”* is *“yin ‘na’hem”* from the root word *“nacham.”*** 
      * 1. **This word is almost exclusively used concerning emotions when talking of people.**
        2. **But when used of God it never means that God ever feels like He made a mistake or that He wishes He had done differently.**
        + **God regrets HAVING to punish man in this way…but that doesn’t take away from the righteousness of the decision and the action.**
        + **God seems capable of lamenting of actions that He must do.**
        + **Isn’t possible to experience regret and grief without implying error?**
   2. **But His *“grief”* is NOT because man did something unforeseen by God.** 
      1. **His grief is from the fact that He has given them so much and instead of repenting and turning back to Him they have, because of their sin, rejected Him as they were destined to do.**
      2. **Hence His heart grieves over what He must do…for He doesn’t delight in His wrath though it is part of His justice and hence is a necessary part of His character.**
   3. **This is before the deluge, when God saw *“that the wickedness of man was great in the earth” (*Genesis 6: 5, ESV), the text tells us *“it grieved Him to His heart”* (Genesis 6: 6, ESV).** 
      1. **The Hebrew word indicates a combination of both anger and sorrow—and here in the earliest pages of the Bible we get a remarkable insight into God’s stance toward sin.**
      2. **God is not merely sad nor merely angry—because He is not merely holy nor merely loving.**
      3. **He is angry over the offense and violation of sin but not mourning over its effects; over what it is doing to the creation and the human race He loves…think indignation!**
   4. **Think about Jesus weeping over Jerusalem when He looked upon the great city that was filled with sin…His city. In His indignation over man’s sin…He weeps knowing what is coming by His decree.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**August 17, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**

**What did we say that Moses was seeking to communicate when he says in verses 6 and 7 that *“And the LORD regretted that He had made man on the earth and it grieved Him to His heart. So the LORD said, ‘I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the heavens, for I am sorry that I have made them.’”?***

**What is God’s solution to the problem of sin at this juncture?**

**To blot it out! Vs. 7- *“So the LORD said, ‘I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the heavens, for I am sorry that I have made them.’”***

**Does that seem right?Why or why not?**

**Could a blacker picture of the utter depravity of man in his rebellion against God ever be painted? It is hard to think so. Yet just at this point, when the black thunderclouds of God’s wrath against human sin are at their most threatening, a small crack appears. Grace shines through, and the promise of a new day dawns.**

**Then comes verse 8. *“But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD."* Without reading any farther what is the purpose for Noah?**

**God will restart the human race through Noah…though sin will still goes to this natural end…God will not ever destroy the earth this way again…but He in fact will cleanse the earth by fire in the end.**

**The older, Authorized Version says, *“Noah found grace...”***

* + 1. **But whether it is the word “*grace”* or the word *“favor”* it is used to translate the Hebrew term *“chën”,* the significant thing is that this is the first appearance of the idea in the Bible.**
       - * **Which points to God’s work to grant *“grace”* to Noah ..for that is what the word always means…and…**
         * **Noah receiving and acting on that grace. That is what the Hebrew word *“found”* indicates when attached to the word grace. Or *“to attain what is being given”* or…interestingly… *“be present in” .* How might these translations add to our understanding of what is going on here for Noah?**
         * **Noah’s Favor with/from God is a precursor to the covenant relationship that will be established later.**
         * **Luke 2: 14-*“Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among those with whom he is pleased!” or… “…among those on whom His favor rests.”***
    2. **It is true, of course, that Adam and Eve also found /were given grace when they sinned; justice alone would have sent them into outer darkness forever. While the concept was there the word was not used yet.**
    3. **Seth and Enoch and all the others found/were given grace. But here for the first time, grace is explicitly mentioned.**
    4. **Since this is said in a time when the evil of a degenerate race was at its zenith, it indicates that so long as life lasts, regardless of the extent of the evil, there is always opportunity to find God’s grace where alone it can be found, namely, in the work of Jesus Christ in dying for his people’s salvation.**
    5. **Noah may not have known details about that future work of Christ. But he looked forward to the deliverer and ordered his life accordingly. Hebrews 11:7- *“By faith Noah, being warned by God concerning events as yet unseen, in reverent fear constructed an ark for the saving of his household. By this he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that comes by faith.”***
  1. **Notice that Noah did not earn grace. Noah “found” grace. It was given and he received it and acted upon it by faith.**

1. **He was willing to accept God’s judgment on his sinful and rebellious nature and place his hope in the Savior.** 
   * + - * **It is the same today. We have no claim on God.**
         * **We have not earned anything but his just wrath and our eventual destruction.**
         * **But we can find God’s grace in Christ.**
2. **God’s gracious will to provide redemption for His people.** 
   * + - * **God’s grace is always evident even I the midst of times of judgment.**
         * **Noah’s favor from God is an example for all who seek Him**
3. **God in His grace had already chosen Noah before the judgment… the man who would carry on His work of salvation… for Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD…**
4. **Another contrast just in these verses…man is evil continually and then Noah found favor in God’s eyes.**
5. **So ends the generations of Adam…the toledoth of Adam.**
   * + - * **This has traced man from creation until his wickedness was so great that Divine justice demanded his punishment.**
         * **But it concludes with words of Hope…God’s purpose was not total extermination, but regeneration starting from a remnant with Noah as the example of faith for all generations.**

**How would have Noah come to a saving knowledge of faith?**

* 1. **He would have grown up always knowing the love of God and how important to be devoted to the Lord because God had gifted him with faith.**
  2. **Christ righteousness is unattainable by men so just like with us His came through Christ’s finished work on the cross.**
  3. **Gen. 6:8 Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. Salvation by grace alone.**
  4. **His family taught him …so not ALL men were beyond saving…but the vast majority.**
  5. **Is it different from us today? Why or why not?**

1. **Genesis 6:9- 8:19- The Flood**
   * + 1. **Re-cap for a moment:**
          1. **We spent a lot time on the third chapter of the book of Genesis, and our whole object has been to show that we really do not even begin to understand the nature of the problem of the modern world until we accept the message of that chapter, for there and there alone is the real explanation.**
          2. **We have seen that Adam and Eve’s rebellion immediately led to some terrible consequences, which are still with us.**
          3. **In Genesis 3 we are given an accurate description of life today.**
          - **Man brought his misery upon himself.**
          - **He deliberately/intentionally, voluntarily, put himself under the dominion of his archenemy, the archenemy of God; he put himself into the power of the Devil, Satan, the god of this world, the prince of the power of the air.**
          - **And he has remained in that bondage ever since, unable to do anything about it. He has tried throughout the centuries to break free, but he has never succeeded. He never will.**
          1. **Then came the 4th chapter which reveals the depth we have begun to fall.**
          2. **Try all the other explanations if you like, but you will find every one of them to be inadequate.**
          3. **Here alone is an explanation that fits the facts. Here we see that people are as they are and the world is as it is because of man’s rebellion against God, because man has set himself up as the authority and has spurned the divine voice.**
   1. **Then the 5th chapter that deals with Adams line through to Noah**.
   2. **Now, we come, in this 6th chapter of Genesis, to another remarkable incident.**
2. **After the events that we have just been considering, there seems to have been an interval in which God appeared to be doing very little.**
3. **God seemed to have left humanity to itself.**
4. **He allowed men and women to go on living in their own way.**
5. **For many years there was not very much direct intervention.**
6. **But then suddenly this incident came.** 
   * + - **God was intervening again; he was doing something again.**
       - **The God who came down into the garden was again addressing men and women.**
       1. **It was God’s judgment on man’s wickedness and only eight righteous people, and representatives of every kind of land animal, were spared aboard the Ark.**
       2. **Dates of Biblical events from creation to the flood: Answers in Genesis**

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| **God created everything.** | **Genesis 1–2** | **0** |
| **Adam became the father of Seth at 130.** | [**Genesis 5:3**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.3;esv?t=biblia) | **0 + 130 = 130** |
| **Seth became the father of Enosh at 105.** | [**Genesis 5:6**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.6;esv?t=biblia) | **130 + 105 = 235** |
| **Enosh became the father of Kenan at 90.** | [**Genesis 5:9**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.9;esv?t=biblia) | **235 + 90 = 325** |
| **Cainan became the father of Mahalalel at 70.** | [**Genesis 5:12**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.12;esv?t=biblia) | **325 + 70 = 395** |
| **Mahalalel became the father of Jared at 65.** | [**Genesis 5:15**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.15;esv?t=biblia) | **395 + 65 = 460** |
| **Jared became the father of Enoch at 162.** | [**Genesis 5:18**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.18;esv?t=biblia) | **460 + 162 = 622** |
| **Enoch became the father of Methuselah at 65.** | [**Genesis 5:21**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.21;esv?t=biblia) | **622 + 65 = 687** |
| **Methuselah became the father of Lamech at 187.** | [**Genesis 5:25**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.25;esv?t=biblia) | **687 + 187 = 874** |
| **Lamech became the father of Noah at 182.** | [**Genesis 5:28**](https://ref.ly/Gen%205.28;esv?t=biblia) | **874 + 182 = 1056** |
| **The Flood started when Noah was 600.** | [**Genesis 7:6**](https://ref.ly/Gen%207.6;esv?t=biblia) | **1056 + 600 = 1656** |

* + 1. **As you can see from Table 1, the year in which the Flood came was 1656 AM (Anno Mundi – “year of the world”). From the rest of the Old Testament and other well-documented historical events we understand that creation, as calculated by Ussher, was about 4004 BC. So with a little more math we can calculate the second date.**

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| 1. **Ussher Calculated BC date for creation:** | **4004** |
| **Calculated AM date for the Flood:** | **- 1656** |
| **Calculated BC date for the Flood:** | **2348** |
| **Current Year (minus one):** | **+ 2025** |
| **Number of years since beginning of Flood:** | **4373** |

**Using the**[**Bible**](https://answersingenesis.org/bible/)**, well-documented historical events, and some math, we find that the Flood began approximately 4,359 years ago in the year 1656 AM or 2348 BC**

1. **The Jew within the Masoretic text agree with the 1656 but after a few more calculations with their calendar they speak of the date of 2458. So the 2 dates are close since we are only estimating here to be sure.**
2. **Some more fun facts:**
3. **Of the 10 antediluvian patriarchs, Methuselah lived the longest. He died the same year as the Flood.**
4. **Methuselah was also the first patriarch to see a son died. All the other patriarchs died before their sons.**
5. **Methuselah’s son, Lamech, died 5 years before the Flood (i.e., he did not die because of the Flood. God showed kindness to him and laid him to rest).**
6. **Lamech was the most short-lived patriarch out of the 10. He died at 777. Interesting number.**
7. **Lamech was also the only patriarch to be recorded to prophesy in Genesis 5 when he named his son, Noah. *“And he called his name Noah [which means rest or comfort], saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.”* Gen 5:29. It sounds like he was weary of some toil – perhaps preaching to the people around him about righteousness and God.**
8. **All 10 patriarchs saw the deprivation of mankind in their lifetime.**
9. **Methuselah saw all the patriarchs from Adam (except Enoch and Noah) die.**
10. **Seth was still alive when Enoch was taken up to heaven – he was 857 years old.**
11. **Noah was approximately 14 years old when Enoch was taken up.**
12. **What are some questions you have been asked about Noah and the ark...the flood…the dinosaurs? How did you answer?**
13. **Some things to think about:**

**We’re all part of the human race, so how can we sometimes appear so different? A look back to the days of Noah can help us understand what is really a simple explanation to this question.**

1. **Because all of mankind was destroyed in the global flood except Noah and his family, everyone born after the flood descended from Noah’s three sons.**
2. **During these early post-flood days, God commanded that the people multiply and fill the earth.**
3. **While the people did multiply, in their rebellion toward God, they did not spread out to fill the earth.**
4. **So God confused their language at a place that became known as Babel and scattered them to fulfill His command.**

**Within just a few generations of that time, distinct people groups (based on superficial differences such as skin tone and eye shape) could have developed due to the varying combinations of existing genetic information present in each group.**

1. **Skin tone, for example, is controlled by more than one gene.**
2. **If Noah and his wife had middle-brown skin, their children could have exhibited the whole range of skin tones from light to dark. The genetic variability possible can easily explain the diversity in skin tones we see today.**

**Every single person alive today is descended from Adam through Noah.**

1. **We all belong to one human race, and from a biblical perspective there’s absolutely no basis for racism.**
2. **God created all of mankind in his image, and all of us belong to one race—the human race.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**August 24, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **Now we get into what God is calling Noah to do. Gen 6:11-17- *“Now the earth was corrupt in God’s sight, and the earth was filled with violence. 12 And God saw the earth, and behold, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth. 13 And God said to Noah, ‘I have determined to make an end of all flesh, for the earth is filled with violence through them. Behold, I will destroy them with the earth. 14 Make yourself an ark of gopher wood. Make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and out with pitch. 15 This is how you are to make it: the length of the ark 300 cubits, its breadth 50 cubits, and its height 30 cubits. 16 Make a roof for the ark, and finish it to a cubit above, and set the door of the ark in its side. Make it with lower, second, and third decks. 17 For behold, I will bring a flood of waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life under heaven. Everything that is on the earth shall die.”*** 
   * + 1. **How does God test Noah’s faith with these words?**
4. **I don’t think God’s decree for the destruction of sinful man would have phased him much.**
5. **He, of course, would have been watching the world degenerate just like all those who came before Him.**
6. **Being righteous he would recognize God’s judgment and the “rightness” of this plan.**
7. **As blameless he wouldn’t have questioned God.**
8. **As one who walked with God he would completely trust God’s word on this matter…**
9. **Because he knew…Gen 6:11-12- *“Now the earth was corrupt in God’s sight, and the earth was filled with violence. 12 And God saw the earth, and behold, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.”***
10. **He also knew what God had said just earlier: Gen. 6:5-7- *“The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And the LORD regretted that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart. 7 So the LORD said, ‘I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the heavens, for I am sorry that I have made them.’”***
11. **BUT… Build an ark? He was in the desert…approximately 500 miles from the nearest big body of water... build a boat…REALLY!! I**
12. **It hardly ever rained… certainly not enough to float your boat!**
13. **Interesting fun fact: God gives Noah the dimensions and specifications before God tells Noah why he is building this BIG boat.**
14. **What would his friends say? If he had any friends. The book of Hebrews tells us that the people saw him as the reason for the judgment that was coming on all men.**
15. **II Peter 2: calls Noah a “*herald of righteousness”*-**
16. **This meant before and during this time he was probably speaking to his neighbors about the God of the universe.**
17. **The act of preparing the ark was a witness in and of itself of coming judgment. Especially since Hebrews 11:7 states: *“By faith Noah…By this he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that comes by faith.”***
18. **Waiting and gathering the animals…do we suppose that this was a simple task? It is possible that God made this so…like a pre-fall relationship…but certainly this would have stretched his faith from a Fallen perspective.**
19. **Then carrying the burden of what he knew that others did not…that all the rest of the human race would be wiped out.**
20. **And it took approx. 75-100 years to complete.**
21. **When God told Noah to build the ark, he said that it would be for Noah, his wife, their three sons, and their sons’ wives (Genesis 6:18-*“But I will establish my covenant with you, and you shall come into the ark, you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you.”***
22. **It seems God did not tell Noah about the upcoming flood until Noah’s sons were already grown-up and married.**
23. **Then after everything was completed and they were in the Ark… God made him wait 7 more days before the rain started.**
24. **The whole venture was an act of faith.**
25. **This doesn’t mean that he didn’t struggle with unresolved conflict concerning what God had not told him…just like us today…the act of faith is… he kept working. (**
    * + - 1. **Gen. 6:22- *“Noah did this; he did all that God commanded him.:*”**
          2. **Gen. 7:5- *“Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters came upon the earth.”***
26. **What can we learn from Noah’s faith …or is it beyond us to have THIS type of faith?** 
    * + 1. **Let’s talk about the ark in detail.**

**The word ark is used here *“tebah or “teyvah”* and only one other place in the OT…Ex. 2:3-5 …Moses’ basket. The word seems to convey purpose rather than shape.**

* + 1. **One was a huge boat and the other a tiny wicker basket.**
    2. **Both float, both rescue life, and both were covered.**
    3. **The Hebrew word is adapted from the Egyptian word for sarcophagus…since they believed the sarcophagus preserved a life into the next realm it has also the meaning of “lifeboat”.**
    4. **The similarities end there… Egyptian baskets of this sort were usually round…and of course it was not large enough to carry all that the Ark carried.**
    5. **Many have said that the Ark was a huge rectangle…but nothing in the Scriptures or historical descriptions of boats indicates that this had to be.**
  1. **Interestingly; a theory…maybe the ark really wasn’t just a boat but …maybe a floating “house boat”.**
     1. **According to Genesis 6–7, the architectural design was more like that of a house; it was organized into *“rooms”* (6:14); it had a “window- a cubit below the roof” and a *“door”* (v. 16).**
     2. **But the ark is more than a mere house—it seems to represents creation itself.**

**It had three floors, the location for the various species of birds, animals, and creeping things (6:20; 7:23; 8:17).**

**These three levels could correspond to the threefold levels of creation: the heavens, the earth, and under the earth (Ex. 20:4; Deut. 4:17–18).**

* + 1. **The Genesis narrative presents the ark as a microcosm of creation, where the Creator dwelled with and ruled over his covenant people.**

**The ark’s symbolic representation of creation may be one reason why the apostle Peter saw the days of Noah as the major event that divides human history.**

**If the *“world that then existed”* was devastated by a cataclysmic divine act of judgment, so will be the case with the *“heavens and earth that now exist”* (II Peter 3:6-7- *“For they deliberately overlook this fact, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God, 6 and that by means of these the world that then existed was deluged with water and perished. But by the same word the heavens and earth that now exist are stored up for fire, being kept until the day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly.*”**

**What do you think about this theory?**

* 1. **How about another theory…the Ark as Temple.**
     + - 1. **The ark might reminds us of God’s holiness.**
         2. **Within the ark, the animals were distinguished as clean or unclean (Gen. 7:2, 8; 8:20).**

**The distinction between clean and unclean in the ark informs us this was a holy dwelling place.**

**It wasn’t only a microcosm of creation but also a holy temple.**

* + - * 1. **This is the same categorization that was used during the Lord’s theocratic rule over the nation of Israel (Lev. 11), when the holy God sanctified and consecrated Israel as his beloved people into a bond of covenantal fellowship.**
        2. **If this theory has any merit then this wouldn’t be surprising since the initial creation was also a cosmic temple where Adam and Eve dwelled with God.**

**During the flood, Noah and his family dwelt with the Lord in the ark, an indication of the “rest” that the Lord promised he’d give to Noah.**

**As meaningful as this rest was, it was only a shadowy reflection of the true rest, the “Sabbath” (Heb. 4:9), that the true Noah, Jesus Christ, would bring.**

* + - * 1. **What Adam looked forward to, and what Noah experienced in a lesser form, believers in Christ will experience fully in consummated glory.**
  1. **One more theory:**
     1. **The Ark itself is a type for Christ…providing salvation and refuge from judgment.**
     2. **Just as Noah followed God’s detailed plan…believers are to follow Christ.**
     3. **The ark’s construction and Noah’s actions demonstrate the importance of faith and obedience in the face of diving judgment and deliverance.**
  2. **Fun fact: God saves humanity with an ark in Genesis…in Exodus, Israel is saved by an ark…. Moses floating bed.**
  3. **Just for fun: Was Noah’s Ark the biggest wooden ship ever built?**
     1. **Chinese in the 1400’s had a treasure ship that may have been close. Somewhat over 400 ft. (records are inconclusive)**
     2. **The Greeks built a ship that may have been 425 feet Tessaronteres**
     3. **The Bible says that the Ark was 300 cubits long.**
     4. **Depending upon which measurement used for the cubit it could have been up to 510 feet…(20.4 inches per cubit)**
     5. **If the cubit measure 18 inches then the length would have been 450 ft.…still longer than the other two examples above.**
     6. **The cubit is equal to the distance between a person’s elbow and the tip of their longest finger.**
* **Hebrew standard= 17.5 inches**
* **Egyptian standard= 17.6**
* **Babylonian long= 19.8**
* **Hebrew long- royal standard= 20.4 inches (the Hebrew standard with an extra hand width …maybe 3 inches…hence 20.4 inches)** 
  + 1. **Many ancient construction projects were built using a royal (long) cubit, which adds the width of four fingers (approximately 3 inches) to the standard cubit.**
    2. **So if that is the case this would be the largest size capable for a wooden ship.**
    3. **Depending upon the type of measurement… the Ark actual statistics are: 510 feet long, 85 feet wide and 51 feet tall…of and by the way…**
    4. **The modern ark at The Ark Encounter was built to the royal (long) cubit standard so it is:** 
       - **Based on a 20.4-inch cubit, our life-size Noah’s Ark measures 510 feet long, 85 feet wide, and 51 feet tall.**
    5. **The Ark’s volume is approximately 1.88 million cubic feet, large enough to contain nearly 450 semi-truck trailers.**
  1. **How did they deal with things like water and waste on the ark? (to those who have been to the Ark Encounter do you remember?)**
     1. **Drinking water and water used to clean stalls would have easily been collected from the rains…and figuring that there may have been some type of holding tank once the rains stopped there would have been enough until God opened the door of the ark**
     2. **They could have used bamboo piping…common at the time…to run water where they would have needed it.**
     3. **After mucking large animal stalls and scraping droppings from the small animal collection troughs, solid waste could have been placed into wheelbarrows and moved to a vertical shaft system. And maybe some of the water could have been piped through so that the waste would continue to flow through into the sea.**
     4. **The Bible doesn’t tell us, so we don’t really know…but men were inventive and would have come up with something.**

1. **We must talk again about the subject of covenant. Look at 6:18- *“But I will establish my covenant with you, and you shall come into the ark, you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you.”*** 
   1. **The Hebrew word, the verb “*qum”*, is the normal word used for confirming and existing covenant…so this passage could read, *“I will re-establish my covenant with you…”***
      1. **So when God says, *“I will establish my covenant with you…”*, He meant that He was confirming with Noah a covenant relationship that already existed.**
      2. **The only relationship already established of course is the one we have looked at …with Adam.**
      3. **This is confirmed in Hosea 6:7 which references God’s covenant with Adam. *“But like Adam they transgressed the covenant; there they dealt faithlessly with me.”***
      4. **Also Jeremiah 33:20-21 and 25-weighs in here on the discussion- *“Thus says the LORD: If you can break my covenant with the day and my covenant with the night, so that day and night will not come at their appointed time, then also my covenant with David my servant may be broken, so that he shall not have a son to reign on his throne, and my covenant with the Levitical priests my ministers.” …*Vs 25-26 *“Thus says the Lord: If I have not established my covenant with day and night and the fixed order of heaven and earth, then I will reject the offspring of Jacob and David my servant and will not choose one of his offspring to rule over the offspring of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.”* The covenant spoken of here appears to have been made in the creation week and would have naturally included Adam and Eve.**
      5. **Moses didn’t use the word for covenant within these chapters but all the signs of a covenant exist as the Adamic Administration of the Covenant...or simply the Covenant of Works.**
   2. **The normal verb for creating a new covenant is *karath.***
   3. **What do you suppose Noah would understand by this phrase? If the reading I have provided for you is the right one…which covenant is God talking about?** 
      1. **Some theologians say (Meredith Kline) That this is the covenant of works…Life was conditioned on obedience which Adam broke.**

**This covenant of Works would not be completely satisfied until Christ went to the Cross …died and rose again.**

**WCF 19-1&2 – *“God gave to Adam a law, as a covenant of works, by which he bound him and all his posterity to personal, entire, exact, and perpetual obedience; promised life upon the fulfilling, and threatened death upon the breach of it; and endued him with power and ability to keep it.***

***II. This law, after his Fall, continued to be a perfect rule of righteousness; and, as such, was delivered by God upon mount Sinai in ten commandments, and written in two tables; the first four commandments containing our duty toward God, and the other six our duty to man.”***

* + 1. **I say, and many others say that this is an administration of the covenant of grace …**

**While attributed to Abraham was here in seed form**

**The promise of a Redeemer to come in 3:15…**

**The substitutionary atonement for Adam and Eve after the fall when God sacrificed for their sins and gave them clothes.**

**Noah is named as one who was blameless…a righteous herald…one who walk with God…all things looking into the Covenant of grace.**

**Of course, the CoW is still in play since perfection is still required to get into heaven…BUT…Jesus would fulfill that and Noah, as member of the elect before time, his actions and the actions of God seem to be more concerned with advancing the Covenant of Grace.**

* + - 1. **Here Noah and his family are saved by God’s grace and mercy from the Flood.**

1. **How do the rest of the instructions here define the covenant? Gen. 6:19- 22- *“And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every sort into the ark to keep them alive with you. They shall be male and female. 20 Of the birds according to their kinds, and of the animals according to their kinds, of every creeping thing of the ground, according to its kind, two of every sort shall come in to you to keep them alive. 21 Also take with you every sort of food that is eaten, and store it up. It shall serve as food for you and for them.’ 22 Noah did this; he did all that God commanded him.”***
   1. **As Noah obeys he is keeping the covenant.**
   2. **As Noah and his family obeys they reveal themselves to be a covenant family.**
   3. **As Noah does as he is commanded by faith…as a product of His faith…the covenant stipulations are maintained and God is glorified. 4 times this will be said of Noah…here, 7:5, 9 and 7:16**
   4. **Noah patiently worked and witnessed to the people who rejected his message. 2 Peter 2:5- *“...if he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven others, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly…”***
      * 1. **We live in similar days (Luke 17:26) and need to preach and teach faithfully despite the mocking of men against the gospel. Acts 1:8- *“You Will be my witnesses…”***
        2. **The only safe place from the flood was the ark. Theonly safe place from God’s eternal judgment is Christ.**
   5. **Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord and walked with God. Significantly, Noah found grace before he was described as just and perfect.** 
      * + - **It is grace that enables faith, and God regarded Noah as just in consequence of that grace that caused him to believe and obey.**
          - **May the Lord help us to walk with Him. Trust in Christ and obey Him, for then you will abide in His love ( John 15:10).**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**August 31, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review- Look at 6:18- *“But I will establish my covenant with you, and you shall come into the ark, you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you.”***
3. **What do you suppose Noah would understand by this phrase? Which covenant is God talking about?**
   1. **The Hebrew word, the verb “*qum”*, is the normal word used for confirming an existing covenant…so this passage could read, *“I will re-establish my covenant with you…”***
      * 1. **So when God says, *“I will establish my covenant with you…”*, He meant that He was confirming with Noah a covenant relationship that already existed. A relationship began in Gen. 3:15…the covenant of Grace.**
        2. **Of course, the CoW is still in play since perfection is still required to get into heaven…BUT…Jesus would fulfill that and Noah, as member of the elect before time, his actions and the actions of God seem to be more concerned with advancing the Covenant of Grace.**
   2. **I say, and many others say that this is an administration of the covenant of grace …** 
      * 1. **While attributed to Abraham was here in seed form**
        2. **The promise of a Redeemer to come is found in Gen. 3:15…**
        3. **The substitutionary atonement for Adam and Eve after the fall when God sacrificed for their sins and gave them clothes…came after the promise of the CoG.**
        4. **Noah is named as one who was *blameless…a righteous herald…one who walk with God*…all things point into the Covenant of grace.**
4. **How do the rest of the instructions here define the covenant? Gen. 6:19- 22- *“And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every sort into the ark to keep them alive with you. They shall be male and female. 20 Of the birds according to their kinds, and of the animals according to their kinds, of every creeping thing of the ground, according to its kind, two of every sort shall come in to you to keep them alive. 21 Also take with you every sort of food that is eaten, and store it up. It shall serve as food for you and for them.’ 22 Noah did this; he did all that God commanded him.”***
   1. **The Covenant of Grace is all over this: As Noah obeys he is keeping the covenant by faith…as a product of his faith.**
   2. **As Noah and his family obey they reveal themselves to be a covenant family.**
   3. **As Noah does as he is commanded by faith…as a product of His faith…the covenant stipulations are maintained and God is glorified. 4 times this will be said of Noah…here, 7:5, 9 and 7:16**
   4. **Noah patiently worked and witnessed to the people who rejected his message. 2 Peter 2:5- *“...if he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven others, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly…”***
      * 1. **We live in similar days (Luke 17:26) and need to preach and teach faithfully despite the mocking of men against the gospel. Acts 1:8- *“You Will be my witnesses…”***
        2. **The only safe place from the flood was the ark. Theonly safe place from God’s eternal judgment is Christ.**
   5. **Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord and walked with God. Significantly, Noah found grace before he was described as just and perfect.** 
      * + - **It is grace that enables faith, and God regarded Noah as just in consequence of that grace that caused him to believe and obey.**
          - **May the Lord help us to walk with Him. Trust in Christ and obey Him, for then you will abide in His love ( John 15:10)**
5. **Genesis 7:**
6. **What is being communicated by the fact that Noah’s sons were “saved” in the ark because of Noah’s faith according to chapter 7:1? *“Then the LORD said to Noah, ‘Go into the ark, you and all your household, for I have seen that you are righteous before me in this generation.”***
   1. **The primary person in mind is Noah as the covenant head of his household.**
   2. **This is covenantal language and an example how God works through families…**
   3. **This has been and will be a continuing theme throughout.**
7. **What was the reason for God commanding Noah to bring 2 of *every sort, male and female of their own kind* and *7 pairs of all clean animals, male and their mate*, of clean animals and birds instead of just 2 pairs each?** 
   1. **God had said just before this: Gen. 6:19-20-*“And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every sort into the ark to keep them alive with you. They shall be male and female. 20 Of the birds according to their kinds, and of the animals according to their kinds, of every creeping thing of the ground, according to its kind, two of every sort shall come in to you to keep them alive.”***
   2. **And now He says in Gen. 7:2-3: *“Take with you seven pairs of all clean animals, the male and his mate, and a pair of the animals that are not clean, the male and his mate, and seven pairs of the birds of the heavens also, male and female, to keep their offspring alive on the face of all the earth” .***
      1. **There needed to be a representative of land animals to begin again.**
      2. **God provided them with a way to sacrifice to Him… a way to be obedient in worship as well and not affect the animals ability to reproduce.**
   3. **Fun fact: As of 2014 there were 1.8 million species documented**
      1. **Species is a modern construct**
      2. **98% of them are fish, invertebrates and non-animals (think plants and bacteria)**
      3. **So that leaves fewer than 34, 000 known species.**
      4. **The Bible states that Noah’s cargo was limited to land-dwelling animals, in which was the breath of life (Genesis 7:15). This clearly excludes fish and other sea creatures, and it probably excludes insects and other invertebrates.**
   4. **7 pairs or *“seven seven – a male and a female”*… the Hebrew literally says.**
   5. **They each had their “berths” since it would not have been wise for them to be roaming around. Gen. 6:14- *“Make rooms in the ark,”. “rooms”* is the Hebrew word for *“nest”.***
8. **What is significant about verses 4-15? What do we learn? Gen. 7:4-15- *“For in seven days I will send rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and every living thing that I have made I will blot out from the face of the ground.” And Noah did all that the Lord had commanded him. 6 Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters came upon the earth. 7 And Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons’ wives with him went into the ark to escape the waters of the flood. 8 Of clean animals, and of animals that are not clean, and of birds, and of everything that creeps on the ground, 9 two and two, male and female, went into the ark with Noah, as God had commanded Noah. 10 And after seven days the waters of the flood came upon the earth. 11 In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep burst forth, and w the windows of the heavens were opened. 12 And rain fell upon the earth forty days and forty nights. 13 On the very same day Noah and his sons, Shem and Ham and Japheth, and Noah’s wife and the three wives of his sons with them entered the ark, 14 they and every beast, according to its kind, and all the livestock according to their kinds, and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, according to its kind, and every bird, according to its kind, every winged creature. 15 They went into the ark with Noah, two and two of all flesh in which there was the breath of life.”***
   1. **We learn how long God will have it rain once it starts. 40 days is a very popular number of days in the Bible.**
   2. **For a third time God speaks of blotting out all land life. Vs. 4-*“For in seven days I will send rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and every living thing that I have made I will blot out from the face of the ground.”***
      1. **God’s judgment upon the world of sinners is fearsome.**

**The thought of millions of people drowning while water swept away all human constructions is horrifying.**

**Yet it is a small thing compared to the burning wrath of God yet to come when the Lord Jesus appears with His holy angels.**

* + 1. **The flood brought death, but judgment day will bring eternal punishment in hell. Let us give sober consideration to this awesome and inevitable reality. How does the flood teach us to fear the Lord?**
    2. **The Lord calls men, women, and children through the gospel to come into “the ark” of safety in Jesus Christ the Righteous One (Matt. 11:28; Luke 14:17).**
    3. **Just as the Lord shut Noah and his family into the ark and protected them during the flood, so the Lord will save all who trust in Christ alone from the wrath that is to come.**
    4. **After the flood, no one was left except those in the ark. In the same way, the living church of Jesus Christ will be the only people to escape God’s wrath.**
    5. **Therefore come to Christ now, and place your entire trust in Him**
  1. **For a third time God speaks of blotting out all land life.**
  2. **For a second and third time we see Noah doing as God commands.**
  3. **Noah was 600 years old when the waters came upon the earth.**
  4. **Based on the genealogies of Chapter 5 and chapter 11 as we have already spoken the Flood of Noah’s day (circa 2348 or 2472 BC) was a year-long global catastrophe that destroyed the pre-Flood world, reshaped the continents, buried billions of creatures and people , and laid down the rock layers.**
  5. **8 people entered the Ark…along with the animals.**
  6. **The Bible uses the term *“kind.”*** 
     1. **The created kind was a much broader category than the modern classification term, species. Gen. 1… *“…according to their own kind(s)”***
     2. **The biblical concept of created “kind” probably most closely corresponds to the family level in the current taxonomy.**
     3. **A good rule of thumb is that if two things can breed together, they are of the same created kind. It is a bit more complicated, but this is a good quick measure of a “kind.”**
     4. **Research has shown taking into account the Hebrew words for “after their own kind” meaning overall species… not including all the subsets of horses, dogs, etc. …that perhaps there were as many as 6700 animals on the Ark.**
     5. **Dinosaurs were on the Ark due to references we have but the bigger ones that were brought would have been the infants of those kind…sauropods like Apatosaurus would have needed to be smaller versions. And, of course we must realize the actual number of known species of dinosaur is quite small among all other land animals.**

1. **Gen. 7:16 speaks of a specific act by God. *“And those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him. And the LORD shut him in.”* At least 4 things have been observed through the years concerning this text:**
   1. **First, Do you see how many genders/sexes there are? 2- male and female. Been this way since the beginning.**
   2. **Second, when the LORD shut Noah and his family up in the ark, they were totally secure and thereby become an illustration for us of the believer’s perfect security in Jesus Christ.** 
      1. **The rains would come. The floods would rage. But nothing would touch these who had been sealed in the ark by Jehovah.**
      2. **The Lord does not place the safety of his people in others’ hands. He himself throws the lock.**
      3. **It is said of Him, “The words of the holy one, the true one, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, who shuts and no one opens.” (Rev. 3:7 NIV).**
      4. **The shutting in of Noah was the equivalent of our being sealed with the Holy Spirit (Eph. 4:30- *“And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.”*). Like him, we are not only saved; we are secure as well**
   3. **Third, there is spoken of a lesson of God’s great grace.** 
      1. **The last thing we are told in this story before the waters actually begin to come is that *“the Lord shut him in.”* Presumably this was done at the last possible moment.**
      2. **Noah had been preaching God’s righteousness, man’s sin, and the coming of the great flood for mote than 100 years, but no one had believed him.** 
         * + **God is long suffering so that some might bow before Him and believe.**
           + **They were refusing to believe now.**
           + **Now no one was destined to believe other than Noah and his family God reveals His pattern of long-suffering and patience so that no one can say He rushes to judgment or that his judgments and/or deliverances are arbitrary.**
      3. **So also today. All who will… may come. Many do not and will not, but none of these can say that the possibility of repentance from sin and turning to Christ have not been proclaimed to them.**
      4. **Theologically…what do you think?**
   4. **Finally, there is a lesson in that there is an end to grace.** 
      1. **Grace is great but it is not unending.**
      2. **If it is spurned, the day of reckoning eventually comes.**
      3. **For one final week the door stood open. But the week ended, the door was closed, and the flood came.**
      4. **The same God who opens doors is himself the door (John 10:7, 9)...making the opening and closing of the door pretty convenient!**
      5. **But He also closes doors and refuses to open them—when the time for grace is gone.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**September 28, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**
3. **What is significant about verses 4-15? What do we learn? Gen. 7:4-15- *“For in seven days I will send rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and every living thing that I have made I will blot out from the face of the ground.” And Noah did all that the Lord had commanded him. 6 Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters came upon the earth. 7 And Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons’ wives with him went into the ark to escape the waters of the flood. 8 Of clean animals, and of animals that are not clean, and of birds, and of everything that creeps on the ground, 9 two and two, male and female, went into the ark with Noah, as God had commanded Noah. 10 And after seven days the waters of the flood came upon the earth. 11 In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep burst forth, and w the windows of the heavens were opened. 12 And rain fell upon the earth forty days and forty nights. 13 On the very same day Noah and his sons, Shem and Ham and Japheth, and Noah’s wife and the three wives of his sons with them entered the ark, 14 they and every beast, according to its kind, and all the livestock according to their kinds, and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, according to its kind, and every bird, according to its kind, every winged creature. 15 They went into the ark with Noah, two and two of all flesh in which there was the breath of life.”***
4. **Look at this passage closely. What, if any new” details can you glean?**
5. **How much like Genesis 1 is this and why?**
6. **Why so much emphasis in Gen. 1 here on the fact that these all of according to their own kind? The Bible uses the term *“kind.”*** 
   * 1. **The created kind was a much broader category than the modern classification term, species. Gen. 1… *“…according to their own kind(s)”***
     2. **The biblical concept of created “kind” probably most closely corresponds to the family level in the current taxonomy.**
     3. **A good rule of thumb is that if two things can breed together, they are of the same created kind. It is a bit more complicated, but this is a good quick measure of a “kind.”**
     4. **Research has shown taking into account the Hebrew words for “after their own kind” meaning overall species… not including all the subsets of horses, dogs, etc. …that perhaps there were as many as 6700 animals on the Ark.**
     5. **Dinosaurs were on the Ark due to references we have but the bigger ones that were brought would have been the infants of those kinds…sauropods like Apatosaurus would have needed to be smaller versions. And, of course we must realize the actual number of known species of dinosaur is quite small among all other land animals.**
7. **Gen. 7:16 speaks of a specific act by God. *“And those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him. And the LORD shut him in.”* At least 4 things have been observed through the years concerning this text:**
   1. **First, Do you see how many genders/sexes there are? 2- male and female. Been this way since the beginning.**
   2. **Second, when the LORD shut Noah and his family up in the ark, they were totally secure and thereby become an illustration for us of the believer’s perfect security in Jesus Christ.** 
      1. **The rains would come. The floods would rage. But nothing would touch these who had been sealed in the ark by Yahweh.**
      2. **The LORD does not place the safety of his people in others’ hands. He himself throws the lock.**
      3. **It is said of Him*, “The words of the holy one, the true one, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, who shuts and no one opens.”* (Rev. 3:7).**
      4. **The shutting in of Noah was the equivalent of our being sealed with the Holy Spirit (Eph. 4:30- *“And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.”*). Like him, we are not only saved; we are secure as well.**
   3. **Third, there is spoken of a lesson of God’s great grace.** 
      1. **The last thing we are told in this story before the waters actually begin to come is that *“the Lord shut him in.”* Presumably this was done at the last possible moment.**
      2. **Noah had been preaching God’s righteousness, man’s sin, and the coming of the great flood for more than 100 years, but no one had believed him.** 
         * + **They were refusing to believe hence the sinfulness that was spoken of in Gen. 6: 5-8- *“The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And the LORD regretted that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart. 7 So the LORD said, ‘I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the heavens, for I am sorry that I have made them.’ 8 But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD.”***
           + **Now no one was destined to believe other than Noah and his family, but in this God reveals His pattern of long-suffering and patience so that no one can say He rushes to judgment or that his judgments and/or deliverances are arbitrary.**
           + **So also today. All who will… may come if they believe in Jesus as the Son of God. Many do not and will not, but none of these can say that the possibility of repentance from sin and turning to Christ have not been proclaimed to them.**
      3. **Theologically…what do you think?**
   4. **Finally, there is a lesson in that there is an end to grace.** 
      1. **Grace is great but it is not unending.**
      2. **If it is spurned, the day of reckoning eventually comes.**
      3. **For one final week the door stood open. But the week ended, the door was closed, and the flood came.**
      4. **The same God who opens doors is himself the door (John 10:7, 9)...making the opening and closing of the door pretty convenient!**
      5. **But He also closes doors and refuses to open them—when the time for grace is gone.**
8. **Chapter 7 continued:**
   * + 1. **What was the extent of the flood? Worldwide? Localized? How would you support your answer with this text? Why is it an important question to be able to answer? Gen. 7:17-22- *“The flood continued forty days on the earth. The waters increased and bore up the ark, and it rose high above the earth. 18 The waters prevailed and increased greatly on the earth, and the ark floated on the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed so mightily on the earth that all the high mountains under the whole heaven were covered.  20 The waters prevailed above the mountains, covering them fifteen cubits deep. 21 And all flesh died that moved on the earth, birds, livestock, beasts, all swarming creatures that swarm on the earth, and all mankind. 22 Everything on the dry land bin whose nostrils was the breath of life died”***
9. **Modern readers tend to have one of two reactions when reading the flood account. Either they say,** 
   * + - 1. **"A global flood is impossible, therefore the flood must be local!" or,**
         2. **"A global flood is impossible, therefore the Bible must be wrong!"**
         3. **Because most accept an evolutionary framework concerning creation, the flood and the fossil history. Secularist deny the theory of a worldwide flood…or even a flood at all.**
   1. **Christians need to avoid two opposing mistakes when reading the account.**
      * 1. **On the one hand, some Christians discount a global interpretation in advance because they think a worldwide flood is unscientific. The converse error is to superimpose our modern map of the world onto the ancient text.**
        2. **However, we have to let the text speak for itself. We can't gag the text due to extraneous concerns.**
        3. **It means what it means.**
        4. **3 times the text tells us… *“The waters prevailed..”***
        5. **The only reason some Christians say Noah’s flood was local is because of the belief in “millions of years” of history.**
        6. **Instead of compromising God’s Word and interpreting the text through the lens of man’s ideas about the past, let’s use our “primary proof text”- God’s Word.**
        7. **But a local flood that rose about 20 feet above the mountains? Have to question all of Scripture to even begin to believe such stuff.**

**Jesus believed in a worldwide flood when He spoke of the type of judgment that is coming in Matt. 24:38-39- *“For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, 39 and they were unaware until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of Man.”***

**II Peter 3 likens the coming judgment by fire to the former judgment by water in Noah’s day…so if it was a partial flood then the judgment must only be a partial judgment in the end. *“But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies2 will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be exposed. 11 Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of people ought you to be in lives of holiness and godliness, 12 waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be set on fire and dissolved, and the heavenly bodies will melt as they burn! 13 But according to his promise we are waiting for new heavens and a new earth gin which righteousness dwells.”***

* + - 1. **One last point, if this was only a local flood then God would have broken His promise to never send such a flood again…for they happen all the time. There must have been something different about this flood.**
  1. **Then there is this:**
     + 1. **Over and over, Genesis 6–8 uses words like “all” and “every”—such as “*all the high mountains under the whole heaven were covered”* (Genesis 7:19) and *“all flesh died”* (Genesis 7:21).** 
          - **The Hebrew word here used for “all” speaks of an entirety.**
          - **Now, that doesn’t sound like a small, localized event! The words are overwhelmingly universal—almost as if God was emphasizing over and over, yes, this was really a global event!**
          - **And *“the waters prevailed”* to do God’s bidding to all the land creatures and beings. See also 7:24- *“And the waters prevailed on the earth 150 days.”***
       2. **Remember Noah’s ark was huge. As I have already stated at 510 feet long, 51 feet high, and 85 feet wide, the ark was a massive ship designed to hold two of every kind of land animal, supplies for a whole year, and Noah and his family.**
       3. **Now, why would Noah need such a huge ark if the flood was just local?**
       4. **If it was to be local, Noah and his family could’ve just packed up and left the area. And animals (and people!) outside the flood zone would’ve survived (which contradicts the biblical text).**
       5. **Jesus compared his second coming to Noah’s flood.** 
          - **Jesus’ return isn’t going to be a localized event—it will be global, just as the flood was!**
          - **And the Apostle Peter wrote in his second epistle that only eight people survived the flood. If the flood was a local event, people outside the area would’ve escaped and the Bible would be wrong.**
  2. **So yes there really was a global flood just as God’s Word says.**

**Lessons from GENESIS**

**October 5, 2025**

1. **Prayer**
2. **Review**

**What are some of the things we talked about last time that is communicated to us with the words, Gen. 7:16-*“And the LORD shut him in.”*** ?

**I made a few claims about Christians that were wondered about. Why do modern Christians have such a hard time believing the facts as laid forth in the Bible?**

**"A global flood is impossible, therefore the flood must be local!" or,**

**"A global flood is impossible, therefore the Bible must be wrong!"**

**Why?…**

1. **Because most accept an evolutionary framework concerning creation, the flood and the fossil history. The only reason some Christians say Noah’s flood was local is because of the belief in “millions of years” of history.**
2. **Instead of compromising God’s Word and interpreting the text through the lens of man’s ideas about the past, let’s use our “primary proof text”- God’s Word.**
3. **They are ignorant of the Scriptures and seek scientific explanations over biblical ones…easier.**
4. **Secularist deny the theory of a worldwide flood…or even a flood at all...not an important topic to many Christians.**
5. **We finished up last time talking about the extent of the flood. *Gen. 7:17-22- “The flood continued forty days on the earth. The waters increased and bore up the ark, and it rose high above the earth. 18 The waters prevailed and increased greatly on the earth, and the ark floated on the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed so mightily on the earth that all the high mountains under the whole heaven were covered. 20 The waters prevailed above the mountains, covering them fifteen cubits deep. 21 And all flesh died that moved on the earth, birds, livestock, beasts, all swarming creatures that swarm on the earth, and all mankind. 22 Everything on the dry land bin whose nostrils was the breath of life died.”***
   * + 1. **What did we conclude? Worldwide? Localized?**
       2. **How did we support our answers from the text? Why is it an important question to be able to answer?**
6. **Too many question the validity of a flood. How do we know that it happened?**
   1. **At first glance, the flood narrative may seem like a simple tale of an ancient deluge or even God’s love for animal life.** 
      1. **That was what I was taught growing up in the church. However, it’s so much more than that.**
      2. **When I studied the flood in seminary, I realized that the narrative is actually a depiction of what God did for the salvation of His beloved people. (Just like providing a “big fish” for Jonah). This new insight brought a renewed love for this story.**
   2. **When thinking theologically…rather than simply scientifically… an analysis of the ark’s design indicates that the ark represents three things: a microcosm of creation, a temple-home, and an emblem of Christ and His resurrection.**
      1. **The Bible makes these clear.**
      2. **Jesus tells us so.**
      3. **SOOOO…the Flood actually happened… ‘nough said!**
   3. **I believe it did, and I can give you my reasons.** 
      1. **I am familiar with much that has been said against it and have considered the arguments. Nevertheless, I assert that this is true history...not myth.**
      2. **Let me give you just one reason—and I would accept it for this one fact alone—the Lord Jesus Christ Himself said that the Flood took place.** 
         * + **So if you reject this as history, then you are left with the problem of the veracity of the person of the Lord Jesus Christ.**
           + **You cannot play fast and loose with these early chapters of Genesis. It is not quite as simple as some people seem to think.**
           + **They say, “*Of course, we no longer believe that. Science has proved this and that.”* But science, of course, has proved nothing of the kind and can’t since this, like the creation itself, cannot be recreated in a science lab.**
   4. **NT References- Fortunately, there are several references to the Flood in the New Testament, so we are not left to ourselves in this matter.** 
      1. **Take, for instance, the account in Luke 17, where our Lord says: “*And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.”* (vv. 26–27)**
      2. **There is also a reference to this in the eleventh chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews. In that great gallery of the saints of the Old Testament we read: *“By faith Noah, being warned by God concerning events as yet unseen, in reverent fear constructed an ark for the saving of his household. By this he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that comes by faith.”* Heb. 11:7**
      3. **Another reference to the Flood is found in the first epistle of Peter, where we are told that the Lord Jesus Christ was *“in which he went and proclaimed to the spirits in prison, 20 because they formerly did not obey, when God’s patience waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through water.”* (3: 19–20). And the apostle goes on to compare Christian salvation to the ark that saved Noah and his family.**
      4. **There is yet, one more reference in the second epistle of Peter, where the apostle takes up the whole question of the scoffers who were saying, *“They will say, ‘Where is the promise of his coming? For ever since the fathers fell asleep, all things are continuing as they were from the beginning of creation.’ 5 For they deliberately overlook this fact, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God, 6 and that by means of these the world that then existed was deluged with water and perished.”* II Peter3: 4-6).**
         * + **In other words, “*Ah,” says Peter, “wait a minute. People were like that in the days of the Flood. When Noah preached to them, they ridiculed him. They scorned him. But the Flood came.”* And then he goes on to say that judgment is coming.**
           + **It will not be a flood the next time. God promised that he would never drown the world again. He gave a sign of that promise in the rainbow in the heavens.**
           + **But though he will never drown the earth, he will deal with sin. There will be a judgment. The elements will burn and melt with fervent heat in that final cataclysm that is still to come.**
7. **Look at Matthew 24:36-39- *“But concerning that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father only. 37 For as were the days of Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. 38 For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, 39 and they were unaware until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of Man.”*** 
   1. **Since we KNOW the Noah was also a herald/prophet for God telling the people of the impending doom, what is meant by Jesus saying, *“For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, 39 and they were unaware until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of Man.”*  ?** 
      1. **Remember the II Peter 2 passage told us that Noah had been a herald for God’s word among the people prior to God’s call to build the ark.**
      2. **So it is not as if they had not heard… They weren’t willing or able to hear…There were none who were innocent just like today.**
   2. **But, let’s just take this passage at face value as if we didn’t have other texts to tell us what Noah did besides build the Ark…as God’s herald, who preached for over 100 years while constructing the Ark, if he didn’t speak of the doom what would he have spoken about that was even more necessary?**
8. **Common misperception: How could a flood destroy every living thing…or did it? See Gen. 7:21-24- *“And all flesh died that moved on the earth, birds, livestock, beasts, all swarming creatures that swarm on the earth, and all mankind. 22 Everything on the dry land in whose nostrils was the breath of life died. 23 He blotted out every living thing that was on the face of the ground, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the heavens. They were blotted out from the earth. Only Noah was left, and those who were with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed on the earth 150 days.”*** 
   1. **All fleshed that moved on the earth died… *“birds, livestock, beasts, all swarming creatures that swarm on the earth, and all mankind.”***
   2. **Everything that breathed air through their noses… *“Everything on the dry land in whose nostrils was the breath of life died.”***
   3. **So not the fish and the other things that lived in the water. I have always wondered why, haven’t you?**
   4. ***“And the waters prevailed on the earth 150 days.* Why? To make sure everything dies that is supposed to die and the parts are dealt with.**
      1. **The Scripture also talk of the fountains in the deep *“breaking open”* …that is earthquakes, volcanoes, geysers of molten lava and scalding water near the lava…all squeezed out of the earth crust in a violent, explosive upheaval.**
      2. **These *“fountains”* were not stopped until 150 days into the flood…so the earth was literally churning underneath the waters for about 5 months.**
      3. **The duration of the flood was extensive and Noah and His family were aboard the Ark for around a year.**
   5. ***Vs. 24- “Only Noah was left, and those who were with him in the ark.”***
      1. **Studies have confirmed (not the Bible, since it doesn’t give us sufficient information about it total form) that the Ark was not a rectangle as some have suggested because it wouldn’t have sustained the type of seas that would have been churning for 150 days.**
      2. **The simple description actually matches the way boats have been described through the ages without ever implying a blocky shaped hull.**
      3. **However, God could have sustained the boat however it was shaped.**
      4. **In fact, clinical studies done in Korea in 1992 by an evolutionary scientist determined the proportions of the biblical Ark with similar boats shaped the same could easily handle waves as high as 100 feet.** 
         * + **The Study also remarked that the biblical proportions show a careful design balance that is easily lost when proportions are modified the wrong way.**
           + ***Only one way this works…by God’s design.* (That is me commentating on the results…not the scientist)**
           + **In fact, no hull shape was found to significantly out preform the Ark’s biblical design taking into account it more that likely would have had a front similar to boats of that day.**
           + **The length and style considered of the boat would be made to be able to ride out high seas and tsunamis under the seas for comfort and stability.**
           + **This study also concluded that the theories that Genesis was written only a few centuries before Christ is wrong…and that it wasn’t based on the flood legends of other people, like The Epic of Gilgamesh or the Babylonian cube. Neither boats in those stories could sustain tumultuous seas.**
      5. **So the bottom line is: all land animals and people not on board the Ark were destroyed in the floodwaters…with millions of bone fragments and whole skeletons preserved in the great fossil record that we see today that were not destroyed within the churning that took place.**
      6. **We consider our “natural disasters” cataclysmic and destructive…but they don’t even compare to this worldwide simultaneous disaster brought on by God.**
   6. **One more thing: How Did Freshwater Fish Survive?**
      1. **Skeptics often include marine animals in their attempts to show that the ark could not house the required number of animals.** 
         * + **Obviously, marine animals were not required to be on the ark,**
           + **But this raises an important question: how could freshwater fish survive the global flood?**
         1. **Interesting fun fact, proven by science, interestingly enough;** 
            * **Freshwater and saltwater do not necessarily mix together, so freshwater layers may have existed within the global flood, allowing the freshwater creatures to survive.**
            * **Furthermore, since the oceans become saltier every year, the water during the flood would not have been as salty as it is today.**
         2. **Many fish, such as salmon, striped bass, and Atlantic sturgeon, live in both freshwater and saltwater during their lifetimes. In most families of fish, there are both freshwater and saltwater varieties, which may imply that the original marine creatures were more capable of tolerating both types of water.**